

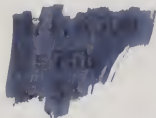
F
72
.E7
E81
vol. 54
1, 2



LIBRARY

Brigham Young University

Call
No.



**Do Not
Circulate**

PERIODICAL

F
72
.E7
E81
v.54
#1,2

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LIV — JANUARY, 1918.



SALEM, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1918

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

The Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription, \$3.00 per annum.

RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

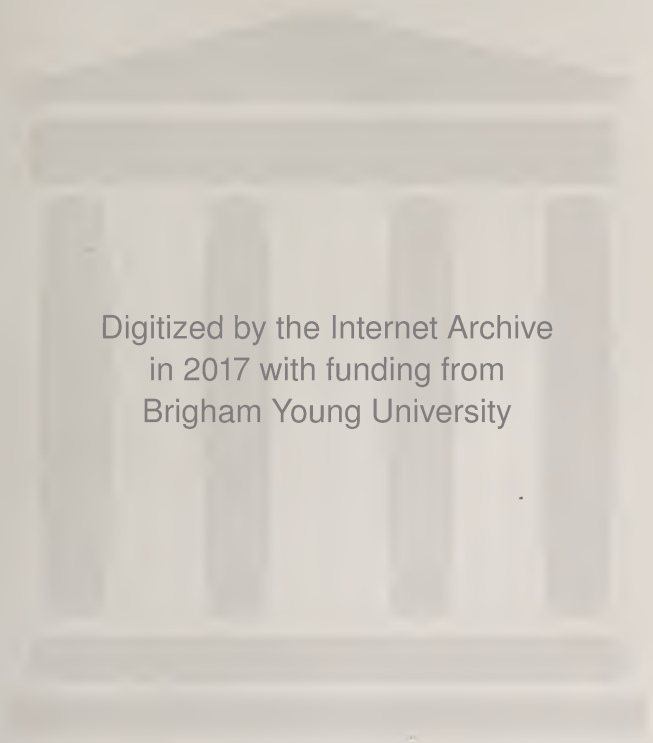
These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlements and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1662), 516 pp.; Vol. III (1662-1667), 536 pp.; Vol. IV (1667-1671), 515 pp.; Vol. V (1672-1674), pp. 503. \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.

THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D. 1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I, 498 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 506 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV, 741 pp. 24 illus. \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University



REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D.
1759-1819

From the portrait by Frothingham owned by Peabody Museum, Salem.

F
72
E7
E81

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

VOL. LIV.

JANUARY, 1918.

No. 1

THE DIARY OF AN OLD NEW ENGLAND
MINISTER.*

BY FRANCIS A. CHRISTIE, OF THE THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL,
MEADVILLE, PENNA.

The morbid emotional self-consciousness of such a journal as David Brainerd's was not likely to find imitation in the active seaport society of Salem. But journals were kept there. Hawthorne began one at the tender age of twelve with the motive of self-improvement in expression, and the practised ease he gained appears in the later notebooks, which are cherished illustrations of his grave and graceful style as well as of the artist's propensity to transmute experience into symbol and dream. The Salem boy doubtless did not know that his most eminent elder townsman was an indefatigable diarist, jotting down in careless, awkward language matter not meant for an imaginative version of life. Certainly too the older Salem diarist was not recording his spiritual condition. The Reverend William Bentley, a short and portly clergyman, living an unhampered celibate life, was wont to close days of phenomenal industry by hasty and incisive records of event and comment. After his vigorous walk

*The Diary of William Bentley, D. D., Pastor of the East Church, Salem, Mass., 4 vols. Published by The Essex Institute. Vol. 1, 1905, pp. xliii, 456; Vol. II, 1907, pp. 506; Vol. III, 1911, pp. 601; Vol. IV, 1914, pp. 737.

in the early morning he had stood at a desk all the forenoon working on sermons and correspondence, on manuscript text-books in science or languages, on scripture commentaries, local history, critical reviews of books read, on bi-weekly summaries of home and foreign news to be printed in the newspapers, on parochial records minutely exact as to family occupation and personal circumstance. Other hours were given to private pupils, to parish visits, to care of the poor and sick, to catechizing the young or attending the School Board, or to watching with an eager and accurate eye every detail of local industry, politics, health, and weather. An unflagging curiosity made him familiar not only with the virtues and vices of his community, but also with twenty languages, ancient and modern, and therefore with the ways of men afar in space and time. In the evening he was occasionally something like a University Extension lecturer, and when he got to his bedtime-diary he did not relax into sentimental self-contemplation. His attention was still on the not-self. In youth, to be sure, he had begun to make record of his moral experiences, but after some hundreds of pages had abandoned the practice. "Cool reflection told me a few devout prayers, and well conceived reflections were better than whole volumes of confessions of feelings and vanity. Passion should be described, not lamented. Resolutions should be noticed not as made but kept" (Diary, II, 277).

Introspection, then, finds no place in the four substantial volumes of diary, which cover a period of thirty-five years (1784-1819). Even when unhappy relations with his father and brothers extort expressions of pain and vexation, he is brief and objective, recording painful facts but not his self-pity. Eager he was, undoubtedly, for public recognition of his abilities and accomplishments, but he is silent about praise, and leaves unmentioned an honor conferred by a Pennsylvania college, and the handsome offer of the Presidency of the University of Virginia. When at his life's end Harvard College tardily bestowed the degree of Doctor of Divinity, he records the event and the fact that his heterodoxy had been an obstacle, but he made not the slightest comment.

Undoubtedly too he was a man of warm and tender affections, but only rarely did he yield to their sweet pressure when the diary was opened. Once indeed he did, with words of touching, unselfish solicitude, recording the marriage of his dear young pupil and friend, Hannah Crowninshield, and again when Captain Benjamin Hodges was taken with a bleeding of the lungs: "I never was more alarmed. I never before felt such sympathy. My tears flowed silently but plentifully. As I resisted them the waves rose." These volumes reveal many things about the wealth and poverty of the community, yet they all but conceal his own anxieties from financial hardship and wholly ignore his own persistent benevolences which made the hardship more painful. The very omissions reveal the finer traits of the man. Surely a sensibility deep and fine lay back of his cherished reticence, his seemingly complete absorption in outward things of social progress, his collector-passion for coins, medals, curiosities, portraits, and engravings, and his obsession by an interest in genealogies. Some sentiments were inhibited by a Stoical ideal. In verses (for, being without a sense of humor, he occasionally indulged in doggerel), a young lady, who asked why he neglected to marry, is told:

" Reason I followed ;
But without fire, Love's but a name ;
Reason is cool, deliberate, wise ;
'Tis only passion fans the flame " (I, 82).

Cool, deliberate, wise ; therefore, whatever his prejudices, a man of large and generous policy. The revivalistic preaching of Spaulding, a clerical neighbor, was anathema to him, but he urged the negroes of Salem to attend it, since it was suited to their temperament, and he regretted the final institution of a separate meeting for negroes (IV, 621). Wholly averse to the system of the Episcopalians, he was a genuine friend and neighbor to them. When Bishop Seabury passed through Salem, Bentley politely got himself presented (I, 268), and A. V. Griswold, Bishop of Rhode Island, on being coldly

received by the Salem rector, found cordial hospitality in Bentley's home. The conspicuous illustration of this temper is shown by his relations to the Catholics. Significantly, it was to him that the Rev. John Thayer, a Yale graduate converted to Romanism, appealed in 1790 for a list of Salem Catholics and for aid in finding a place for worship. Bentley secured co-operation and protection from the selectmen and wrote in reply: "It is my desire that every man enjoy his religion not by toleration, but as the inalienable right of his nature" (I, 162). Thayer was a presumptuous and cantankerous guest of Bentley for several days, even expecting his host to be Responsor in the Mass and to arrange for the sale of a batch of propagandist Catholic pamphlets which he left at his departure (I, 165). While glad to be rid of this uncomfortable missionary, Bentley readily aided the Spanish Consul and Dr. Francis Matignon in establishing Catholic worship in Boston, securing a contribution of fifty dollars from a family in his own parish. "We ought," he notes, "to do everything which can encourage the liberality in France and Spain by which the Protestant religion may be more fully tolerated" (III, 23). In 1803 Bishop Carroll of Maryland, with two priests, one of them being Cheverus, gave him pleasure by a visit in Salem (III, 55), and in 1811 Bishop Cheverus, again a welcome guest, had Bentley for an auditor at a sermon which the Protestant pastor enjoyed and approved (IV, 20). At a later time the Catholics of Salem were grateful for Bentley's trouble in procuring a hall for their celebration of the Mass (IV, 552). When an Irish pauper died in the poor house, Bentley conducted the funeral, conscientiously using such scripture as the Roman Breviary provided, and resorted to Bourdaloue and Massillon for the sermon. On the same day he entertained two Catholic Indian chiefs of the Penobscot tribe, and at parting gave them from his cabinet a crucifix, two mass-books, and plaster images (IV, 502). In view of the sturdy intensity of his rationalistic convictions, these incidents evidence a generous ability to transcend prejudice.

Moral guardian of a parish and having a mind habituated to expression by incessant practice, Parson Bentley

did not fail to provoke resentment. Strength of conscience gave him calm, unyielding courage in the personal difficulties resulting from a sermon in 1788, when he protested against the violation of law by a ship's clearing for the slave trade (I, 104, 105, 106, 123); but there were other episodes which led him to resolve on "prudence in my conversation and great caution in my attachments" (I, 119). After five years of ministerial experience, he emphatically determines to use cautious self-restraint, to "join the serpent to the friendly reprover" (I, 134), and he records the sober calculation which made him enter into friendships which would otherwise be uncongenial (I, 177; IV, 290). This discipline of self in public intercourse accounts, perhaps, for many things in the diary. Salem households accustomed by tradition to look back on Dr. Bentley with profound veneration have been scandalized by the gossiping disrespect and caustic ascerbity of these notes. The reader's attention passes over the words of praise given to neighbors and parishioners as a thing expected, but is startled by such acidities as the obituary comment, "all sense but common sense" (I, 38), or the verdict, "not a man for God, or for society, and his passions make him terrible to himself" (I, 169), or the comment on a colleague in the School Committee, "the monkey shows his tail" (IV, 7), or again, "a fanatic of the first chop" (IV, 54), "Morse and his gang" (IV, 130), "a true brat of the troublesome father" (IV, 526). Political partisanship and theological animus inspired many paragraphs of contemptuous or hostile disparagement. It was a time when men were embroiled, and the era of good feeling later brought corrections and reconciliations. In all instances, too, we may reflect that this lonely celibate, deprived of a listening domestic ear, needed a safety valve for the artificial repression prudently adopted out of doors. The diary was such an escape from unnatural tension.

In 1790 Salem was relatively a place of importance, with a population of 7,921, about half that of Boston. In theory 1,277 persons were supposed to worship in the East Church, though the church could not hold them all. The large numbers of young people in Dr. Bentley's

catechizing classes show that he was in fact pastor to the whole district, though few indeed were the actual communicants—sixteen in 1785 (I, 20), and sixty-three in 1802 (II, 408). There were long-standing historical reasons in this neighborhood for this decline of the *ecclesiola in ecclesia*, but it marks also a decline in spiritual experience. The absorbing interests of politics and war at the end of the colonial period had been followed by a time of lethargy and moral weakness, particularly among the men, old and young. In 1808 Bentley notes that “all the Congregational Churches in Boston have not so many male members as one Church half a Century ago did contain” (III, 382), and in 1813, commenting again on this fact, he reflects that “the passions are seldom admitted to be doorkeepers” (IV, 152). In the ninety years of its history before 1808 the East Church of Salem had only fifty-eight male members, though the women counted four times that number (III, 382). In 1809, out of resentment at the minister’s politics, the only male communicant besides the Warden left to join another society—and the Warden staid at home. Bentley made a sad appeal to his hearers “not to leave him and a reputable Church of females unsupported” (III, 473).

The parishioners were coopers, ropemakers, blacksmiths, carpenters, shoemakers, a few shopkeepers, many mariners, of whom fifty-nine were captains of vessels, and, because of the perils of the sea, there were many widows (I, 222). A large proportion were house-owners, and several families were of large wealth. In older Salem parishes there was still greater wealth. William Gray amassed three millions, but that fortune was transferred to Boston. The ship-owner, Elias Haskett Derby, dying in 1799, left an estate of a million dollars, and his son Richard, making the grand tour in Europe, was received at foreign courts, and came home laden with works of art (III, 55). In 1817 Captain Forrester died as the richest man in Salem, with an estate of \$1,400,000 (IV, 463). In 1815 George Crowninshield, Bentley’s own parishioner, professed to have loaned a million to the United States treasury. The average conditions were surely comfortable in a town which voted to tax itself

\$6,000 for the expense of funeral honors to George Washington (II, 327). In the exceptional time of the great embargo in 1809 there was a temporary distress., The richer citizens met the emergency with a soup-house at which a thousand applicants were well fed (III, 412, 414), and a fund was raised to supply each one with a loaf of bread a day. William Gray gave two barrels of flour a week and stood ready to give one a day (III, 409). At all times, indeed, there were straitened households where the cruel sea made so many widows. A few rich citizens seem to have provided—perhaps inadequately—the thousand or so dollars a year raised for their relief (IV, 371, 499), and some of them made the warm-hearted Bentley the agent of their philanthropy (III, 139, 140, 141). Improvidence and intemperance brought some to the Charity House; but in those days of churches which had been town churches the minister was a familiar guest there and the inmates had seats in the church.

In spite of the general ease, the occasional distinguished wealth, and the ready philanthropy, Salem was reprehensible in the support of its ministers. As an associate pastor Bentley began with a salary of £130 (\$433.), and as sole pastor had £160 (\$530.), which in 1804 was raised to \$800. (III, 108). This was, as Bentley observes in 1817, "one of the smallest in Essex" (IV, 490). The salary at the North Church was \$1,200. In 1817 he had cause to feel the insufficiency of salary, for at that time food and fuel were exceptionally dear (compare the market prices (IV, 434). On coming to Salem Bentley had been promised a "settlement" of £200, one-half being paid at once, the rest being due after a year. At that time such a settlement was advantageous as capital, owing to the rapid increment of wealth, but twenty years later this had ceased to be the case, and ministers preferred a larger annual salary without the initial settlement (III, 168). However, the second instalment of Bentley's settlement was never paid, and in 1817, after his long and eminent service, the parish owed him not only the hundred pounds but salary for two years, or \$2,000 in all. In addition the minister had had to pay part of the cost of the church music, and only gifts from

friends had saved him from immediate suffering (IV, 484, 490). The over-generous minister waived half of the debt, but with extraordinary meanness the congregation, on hearing of these private donations, deducted them from the parochial debt and paid him only \$800. (IV. 496). It is easy to imagine the difficulty for a man with dependent relatives, an impulsively generous friend of the poor, and a passionate collector of expensive foreign books.

The activity of the pastor of the East Church was not confined to his parish. He was an apostle of culture. From his other merciless industry he found time for private pupils, in some cases for charity's sake, and in the School Committee he showed, no doubt, an irrepressible zeal that could hardly be restrained to the just limits of a member's share in counsel. He was as strenuous about style of penmanship and methods of teaching spelling as he was in the issues of national politics—and spelling seems to be the beam in his own eye. On his arrival in Salem in 1783 there was only one public school, containing both the elementary grade and the "Grammar" School which prepared for college. These students of Latin were few, seven in 1792, but the number seems to vary with the efficiency of the teacher. A considerable list of Latin authors was read, while Greek seems to be studied only for the sake of the New Testament (I, 275, 399; II, 12, 31, 146, 215). The course which Bentley provided for his private pupil, Charles Jackson, in 1787, covered English Grammar, Rhetoric, Literary History, the range of Latin authors now read in school and college combined, and something of the *realia* of ancient art and science. But nothing more! In the common public school teaching was limited to the three R's, the girls attending only from eleven to twelve, or in summer, when days were longer, also from four to five in the afternoon (III, 39). School development was rapid. Already in 1791 there were four public schools with five teachers (I, 275), and in 1803 the attendance was about six hundred, half of them girls. Before 1805 the common school teacher's salary was a beggarly hundred dollars, but then \$150. was demanded. The Grammar School master was

better off with \$500. (in 1796, II, 175). The heart of pity goes out to the woman teaching a country school for four shillings sixpence a week and clamoring for a living wage of ten and six, or seventy-two cents more than her weekly board (III, 230). Private schools were equally numerous, four in 1798, and the new ones added in 1803 and 1804 engaged masters at the respectable salaries of \$1100. and \$900. (III, 2, 92).

This was not a democratic system of education, but democracy in Salem was not yet. It was a long climb from the lower level of popular culture to the intellectual life of the "educated," and the fact has its bearings on the ecclesiastical history of the town. In the higher circles there were men of eminent ability, not only those who, like the Pickerings and Crowninshields or Judge Story, rose to high public station in the nation's life, but also some men of marked scientific talent, like Captain Gibaut and Nathaniel Bowditch. To Bentley, who was over-conscious of his own academic privileges, Bowditch was objectionable as a self-taught youth and the unlawful heir of a fame that should have been Gibaut's, but in the end Bowditch's great mathematical eminence and his remarkable scientific library dominated the parson with respect. Lawyers and doctors were a learned class, but Bentley is dubious concerning the scholarship of the clergy both in Salem and elsewhere. We seem to be always hearing of a decline in clerical scholarship, of old and now. So Bentley looked back to the ministers of an older day as of higher learning (III, 88, 189): "I know not one Hebrew Scholar in New England, nor one Orientalist. . . . In Theology, few are acquainted with any but the few books of the day, and no Ecclesiastical Historian do I know that has consulted the best writers of this description." This was said in 1805. Soon, indeed, he found foretokens of a day of scholarship and intellectual life. He seemed to know the importance of the enterprise of Welles, scholarly bookseller in Boston, who in 1806 made the first importation, not on orders but for general sale, of German classical and critical works. The great efflorescence of New England culture which came in part from the invasion of this new interest was a promised

day into which Bentley was not to enter, but the historians of it have reason to think of Bentley in connection with it. His correspondence with European scholars enabled him to furnish George Ticknor with letters of introduction in 1815, and in that year also Edward Everett, appointed to the college chair that was "to connect Greek Literature with Biblical Criticism," promptly informed Bentley that the subject of his inaugural oration would be the authority of the Homeric poems. Remembering Emerson's great passage about the birth of a Periclean age for New England which began with Everett's exposition of Wolff and Heyne, attention underscores the entry: "I sent him Wolf and Heyne" (IV, 319). (Note: The text has Heman; a probable error.)

Indications of the growth of culture are abundant in the diary of this devotee of knowledge. On his travels he was keenly interested in the rise of circulating and public libraries (II, 49). A circulating library was opened in Salem in 1790, consisting chiefly of novels and works of science. When sold and dispersed in 1818 this had nearly seven thousand volumes (I, 136; IV, 546). Of earlier origin Salem had also a small "Social Library" and a joint stock Philosophical Library, a share in which cost Bentley £9 and involved annual assessments not inconsiderable (I, 151, 152, 369). In 1810 these two were joined in the Salem Athenaeum, the standards of which may be judged from the purchases it made at the sale of J. S. Buckminster's books in 1812: "Stephens Thesaurus for 225 dollars, Wettstein 50, D. Griesback 25 D." (IV, 112). Rich families, Derby and Pickering, imported European books, and Bowditch had a collection of mathematical works unsurpassed elsewhere (IV, 444); but the richest private library was Bentley's own, nearly half of which he gave to Allegheny College, then recently founded in the village of Meadville, Pennsylvania. The oldest college building fittingly bears the name of Bentley Hall. He loved to acquire books, he loved to make presents of them; poetry to young ladies, sermons and the like to adults (I, 19, 40, 63, 97, 111).

Bentley's interests were versatile and included the arts. As a local historian he prized the portraits of old worthies,

but he had a critical appreciative taste for the manner as well as the subject of a painting. He knew what painters were "wretched daubers at best" (III, 470). His hosts knew that exhibition of their engravings made entertainment for him, and a secular dissipation in Boston consisted for him in the critical inspection of the religious paintings in churches, the portraits in the Court House, the works of art in Bowen's Museum. Popular interest in painting began in Salem when E. H. Derby brought from Italy a Neapolitan named Corné, who made an indifferent living by indifferent portraits and exhibitions of panoramas. Having no originality, he copied his panoramic scenes from engravings. His best success was in his painting of ships. "In every house we see the ships of our harbour delineated for those who have navigated them. Painting before unknown is now common among our children" (III, 68, 275, 481). The pupils, however, did not arrive at fame. One became a sign-painter, another died early from drink, and Hannah Crowninshield married. Music made greater progress, and a chapter in the history of music in America might be written from the profuse entries of the diary concerning hymnody, choirs, and singing-schools. The minister's interest in music is ardent and constant, but his taste is for music that shows only moderate improvement on the bald harmonies of Puritanism. An ampler development began when in 1797 a music teacher, Holyoke, formed a society for instrumental music. "Music has ever been low in this place," Bentley had said, but now it was no longer true (II, 247; III, 292). The day came at last when there was an Oratorio of Sacred Music in the First Church, December 1, 1812, and the clerical connoisseur pens an acute criticism. In December, 1817, the Salem Handel Society is more successful, and repeats the performance a month later (IV, 135; 492, 496). After that the oratorio was an annual affair, a solemn affair, indeed, with the clergy presiding. Bentley knew that music was a civilizing influence. "Our fathers mistook the power of Musick for the work of the Devil, when if they had taught the Indians music and made violent agitation accompanying shouts, clapping of hands as in David's time, they

might have done more to gain the Indians than by all their practices" (IV, 560). Bentley never saw grand opera.

All these are high things, and what of play? Certainly life was not tame and monotonous. There was the thrill of maritime adventure and the tales of captains home from the Mediterranean or the Orient. There was the turbulence of politics through the hot passions of Federalists and Republicans. There was the spectacle of Napoleonic wars abroad, the pinch of Berlin and Milan decrees felt at home, the excitement of the Embargo, the approach and the anxious experience of war. All this is in the diary, but also the chronicle of amusements. This avid observer of life lists the "puerile sports" of New England—the succession of skating and sledding, marble time, tops in April, shuttlecock in May, then bat and ball and rickets, kites in autumn, and finally football for adults, though "the bruising of shins has rendered it rather disgraceful to those of better education" (I, 254). No dry-as-dust this bookish celibate, this caustic moralist. He seems to be saying, Mirth, admit me of your crew! How many picnics of young folks he managed, leader of what he styles their gambols! He frowns on the low tavern-drinking, dancing, and gambling of election day (II, 92), but watches with serene pleasure the innocent mirth with which Marblehead makes holiday after ordaining its new minister, noting the fishermen at athletic sports, and the free negroes merry at their dancing (II, 397). And shall not the heirs of Puritanism dance? It was a vexed question. Militia balls had long been known, and balls for the birthdays of Washington and Adams. Most towns in fact had Assembly Halls for dancing, and our pastor inspects them on his travels (e.g., II, 17, 232). All this, however, implies a world that had slipped from Puritan control. But even this minister indulgently connives at a dancing-class for sea-captains' daughters, under prudent regulations (1789, I, 81), and resents the local gossip censorious of the dance permitted in Captain Boardman's house (I, 119, 122). His artistic eye finds pleasure at sight of a circle of girls dancing. "How beautiful if this exercise were only a domestic amuse-

ment" (II, 296). In truth it is a valued accomplishment. "It were to be wished that it made a part in every education for more reasons than one, and that it might not be overrated" (I, 176). In 1798 a marked change came over Salem society. Two dancing-schools came into existence, one of them conducted by a prudent English gentleman married to a daughter of the musician Holyoke, and therefore to be trusted by social circles to which he belonged. Whereas formerly only one family of the East Church went to an assembly, every ball and assembly now drew many, especially the ball of Mr. Turner's dancing-class. In 1801 the minister records that all families are agog with expectation of the dancing-school ball. "The great attention shews that the subject is not very familiar to us" (II, 268, 322, 401). Three years later the clergyman feels it an honor to be invited to Turner's ball (III, 120), but he knows the limits of professional propriety and censures the Boston clergyman who is rumored to have taken part in a set dance. "A violation of the antient rule ought not hastily to have been practised. Archbishop Fénelon would have told him, let them dance, but do not dance yourself" (II, 363). Let them dance—but Puritan reluctance lingers. Mr. Nathaniel West's ball for the younger children of the dancing-class was "at the request of his wife" (II, 372). Would Mr. West describe so meekly the conjugal pressure?

But the theatre! For that too threatens to invade Puritan precincts. In 1792 Salem is agitated by rumors of that which agitates Boston—the demand for a theatre, the united opposition of the clergy, the strife of opinions, the plea of one that pulpit dullness could be corrected by lessons of the stage, the Rev. Dr. Beattie's severe rejoinder that the theatre is not the School of Divines, the Governor's final order that the Sheriff shall obstruct the theatre as a direct violation of law (I, 340, 414, 415). A few months later Bentley hears that a French opera has been performed in Boston: "a curious progress of theatrical exhibitions, which it has been said are intended to assist the pulpit." The Boston theatre came to pass in December, 1793, and Bentley—*nihil humani alienum*—kept informed as to its prospects, its choice of plays, the

merits of the actors. Visiting Boston in 1795, he makes a daytime inspection of the interior of the theatre. It is a pleasant building, but he has seen no other theatre and withholds his judgment (II, 127). Vain are the efforts made to induce clergymen to attend performances. "They feel the Compliment of a Visit to the Theatre, as our Country Gentlemen used to receive the news of a Visit to their Minister" (II, 132).

Salem itself was in danger. Even while Boston was fighting the innovation (1792), strolling actors came to Salem "to act comic, sing sailor's songs, and dance jigs for the amusement of all who will pay three shillings," and an audience of one hundred was well pleased. This, Bentley saw, was the entering wedge. An actress, Mrs. Solomon, was there in 1794, "complimented upon her performing a Low character very well" (II, 80), and on March 3 a series of performances began, passionately advocated and eagerly expected by some, so that tickets "afforded matter for profitable speculation." Bentley learns that the acting is not notable, and records that after a few performances the company broke up, "all of them loaded with debts they will never discharge" (II, 81). Again in 1797 a series of mean performances failed after eight nights, chiefly because the people "have not the money to spare so often as three times a week." The difficulty is economic, not moral, but Bentley could not approve even a schoolmaster's dramatic exhibition, since it "tended to introduce a love of the theatre and to form those manners which we ought to detest. Our manners change and our evils will multiply" (II, 299). Yet was it so? His opinion wavered later. Chronicling balls and theatres, he felt constrained to admit that "whatever be our fears, the town never had less open vice in it than at the present time" (II, 401). But he did not surrender. After an ironical note of the praise of horse races and theatres as revivals of Greek civilization, he concludes: "Everything of this nature may be relatively good, especially when congenial with national manners and education. The theatre and the race were refinements upon savage customs among the Greeks. With us they are triumphs over the character which our country has been

taught to love. In one case they exalt" (IV, 59). The reader can extend that sentence.

We infer, then, a simple, grave, and relatively innocent society beginning to enter upon higher intellectual life and relaxing its prejudices against worldly amusements. Over against this we must set revelations of the vice of drunkenness which are appalling. Bentley himself is evidently appalled. No Puritan tradition vetoed indulgence. When the East Church was enlarged in 1770, the Church Committee contracted to furnish the workmen with thirty gallons of rum. "On Wednesday (August 22, 1787), we had a funeral celebrated in the Church of England, quite in West Indian taste. The Singers were Bacchinalians from Marblehead, who were entertained with punch in the Organ loft, which gave the true air to their music, to the no small satisfaction of the devout men who gave the invitation" (I, 72). As is well known, intemperance came in like a flood with the Revolution, the temperance reform came after Bentley's death. The indices of these four volumes are inadequate for measuring all the painful facts recorded. Young and old, rich and poor, men and women are victims of alcohol. Many are the accidental deaths due to the scourge. Drowned at last, says Bentley in one case. Many the insanities and suicides. Alienists who now emphasize the connection of insanity with intemperance will find data for their thesis in these records. The evil went on increasing over the country because of "the little retailing shops which offer the temptation" (IV, 501).

Would that the diarist's fixed determination and disciplined habit had been at times relaxed that we might read his heart more deeply than is allowed by the sharp brief comments made for the relief of fretting cares in these wearier hours at the close of day. Did not his valiant hope and faith have to strain against a world crude and sordid as seen by the vision of the world his energies sought to build? Is there not something wistful and sad masked behind the resolute, confident, eager vitality of his portrait? What gospel had the good parson for our raw human material that is so resistant to the form of spiritual personality? As a young man he

championed an advanced radicalism, the earlier Arminianism of his neighborhood having developed, in his case, into an eighteenth century Rationalism held with a sharp definition and explicitness that was uncommon in America. His elder colleague at once censured him for spreading new doctrine (I, 23), and much later (1808) the *Salem Gazette*—from political animosity, to be sure—linked his name with that of Thomas Paine. Lending a work by the Deist Tindal and Ethan Allen's *Oracles of Reason* made him suspected of a more pronounced infidelity (I, 82). Such books did not represent his mind. Like his intimate friend James Freeman, he had at the outset of his career set aside the doctrine of the Trinity and adopted the humanitarian view of Jesus; yet he was a Bible Christian, reading the Bible with the sympathies of ethical Rationalism. He was in the beginning enough of a propagandist to distribute Hazlitt's sermons and other English Unitarian literature which he received from Hazlitt. He gave most favor to minor tracts of Priestley, which he recommended to his friend Hodges as containing "all you may want to know of the simple doctrines of Christianity. Your own good heart will supply the rules for practice" (I, 111). This sympathy with Priestley and Freeman shows us his attitude to doctrine. The attitude of soul, which is more significant than doctrinal apprehension, is revealed by his custom of giving to every catechumen Zollikofer's *Exercises of Piety*, "which had been printed at my request" (II, 191). Doubtless it was by his counsel that the Salem School Committee in 1808 gave Zollikofer's *Exercises* as a school prize (III, 186). Apart from the eighteenth century argumentation which it implies as the ground of faith, Zollikofer's devotional book might well be read today as a pure and kindling expression of Christian piety. It was, we may judge, Bentley's canon in religion, though he had known of the German's glow of feeling and excellence of style which won the praise of Goethe in his *Dichtung und Wahrheit*.

Specific doctrinal opinions are less interesting than Bentley's open-minded search for truth and his fidelity to a mission of preaching character as salvation. For the ministry he demands a man "who, upon the full convic-

tion of a future moral retribution as the great point of Christian faith, preaches with sober regard to the virtuous happiness of mankind, being able to abandon without reluctance all worldly interest which may interfere with the conscientious discharge of his duty " (I, 121). "I have adopted many opinions abhorrent of my early prejudices, and am still ready to receive truth upon proper evidence from whatever quarter it may come. I think more honor done to God in rejecting Christianity itself in obedience to my convictions than in any fervor which is pretended towards it, and I hope that no poverty which I can dread or hope I can entertain will weaken my resolutions to act upon my convictions. The only evidence I wish to have of my integrity is a good life, and as to faith, his can't be wrong whose life is in the right " (I, 98). It was his defect to know nothing of Edwards and to be incapable of understanding the intransigent Hopkinsian preaching of his day, stigmatizing it as New Light, Mysticism, ridiculous doctrines of grace, religious frenzy. It was the defect of the Hopkinsians to have none of his ecclesiastical breadth and to acknowledge as religious only men of hectic temperament. For the controversy which began in 1815 he had no great interest. Though as a young man he had shown propagandist zeal for Unitarian views, he seems to have developed another attitude natural to his office as minister to the Eastern parish of Christians living in Salem. It was his duty to edify this section of the community in religious faith and moral strength, and not to use his pulpit in the interest of party or dogmatic views which would divide the community. This is said without knowledge of his sermons, but it is not merely interpretation or surmise. It is the exact meaning of words he used in reviewing his ministry (IV, 352), and the implication of many other comments. No one could fail to know what his personal convictions were, but his aims as a pastor were not those of a theological partisan. When therefore Jedediah Morse and the Panoplist summoned the orthodox to come out of these inclusive neighborhood churches and be clean by theological separateness, when Channing's letter to Thatcher appeared and the Unitarian controversy opened, the pas-

tor who had served the Eastern parish of Salem for thirty-two years had little party spirit and spoke of the matter in what might be thought curiously local terms. His response to the situation is chiefly one of vexation that his orthodox neighbor, Worcester, should desert the ideals of the ancient order for the role of a theological partisan (IV, 342). Some illusion there was in this phrase—"ideals of the ancient order"—but the fact stands that Congregationalism was a polity without prescription of theological system, and that from its ancient New England history it had preserved the consciousness of being the general church in which, now that men disagreed, citizens of various theological sympathy could meet for the quest of a Christian heart and life. Parishes might vary theologically, but they kept fraternity and their ministers associated in one Association—this being about the only form of denominationalism that existed. If, as in Reading, 1790, an Hopkinsian pastor was settled in a "liberal" neighborhood, a man like Bentley could only say, "at present we are the sport of the ignorant," and try to make the best of it (I, 177). There might be discomfort, as when his Hopkinsian neighbor in the South Church in Salem was intrusively concerned for souls going to ruin under the preaching of the East Church (I, 176;) but the liberal pastor held to the ideal of community churches and tried to keep confidence in its success.

The great menace to these parish churches was from the invasion of the so-called sects, Baptists, Methodists, Universalists, or such house-meetings as were occasionally gathered by unlearned and intruding Hopkinsian itinerants of revivalistic type (e. g., I, 104, 108). There was no disposition to be rigidly exclusive to a properly qualified preacher from without the fold. A Methodist or Universalist might be invited to preach. If the Rev. John Murray was denied a pulpit and had to get a hearing in the Court House, it was not because of his doctrine, but because of his lack of education, his attacks on the clergy and his lack of ordination (I, 107, 112, 113). The growth of sects was partly due to a fact not directly of a religious character. The hereditary parish churches were suffering from the social shift that followed the

Revolution. In such churches dating from a period when society had an aristocratic organization, the seating of the members indicated the social gradation. The wealthy old families had pews on the floor of the church—and gradations were visible there—while the poorer people sat in the galleries. This could hold only when class divisions were meekly accepted. After the Revolution a restless democratic temper grew among the poorer people, and newcomers to growing towns refused the old social subordination in church. Originally the preaching could appeal to all, for it was rehearsal of Bible texts that all knew. Now that a freer intellectual sermon was attempted in a time of growing inequality of culture, the occupants of the gallery were not moved by that which edified the dignitaries in the chief seats. In Boston the galleries of old churches became empty (II, 127, 425). The lowest class of people in Boston, says Bentley in 1795, neglect public worship, and those who go to church are found in the Baptist and Universalist meetings. There the galleries are thronged. In 1807 he writes; "The Rational Congregations have thin galleries. Even hired servants of both sexes, but especially of the females, stipulate for night Lectures (i. e., revival meetings) when they agree for their wages. I do not know a reputable family in town that carries all its servants with them to the public worship" (III, 271). This social cleavage was accentuated by the bitter opposition of the Congregational clergy to Jeffersonian Democracy. The name of Jefferson was to the despised sects a symbol of religious liberty; to the poor and socially disesteemed it meant political equality. Baptist and Universalist preachers were champions of Republicanism; the standing order revelled in Federalist denunciation of Jefferson's radicalism. The poorer and uneducated, especially when they were newcomers in an old town, shunned the church home of the upper class, and the growth of sects particularly in the case of the Baptists was such as to excite alarm (II, 409, 419, 432; III, 4, 66, 82, 157, 469; IV, 385). The need of proselyting for the sake of church building led the sects into exasperating methods. "Sects in their infancy," Bentley observed, "are much like children, very cross and peev-

ish. They have strong passions and little judgment, have many faults and yet many efforts before they get strong and make the world think favourable of their strength" (III, 167).

Bentley, as we have seen, was distinguished by a tolerant spirit, in spite of the rude remarks he put into his private notes. Among the Congregationalist clergy also he was exceptional by a fervid devotion to the party of Jefferson. He refused therefore to be prejudiced against Baptists. He had a good opinion of their integrity, and only lamented that their preachers were so notably ignorant (III, 28, 85). When a small Baptist church was built in Salem, in 1804, he believed the competition would never be dangerous. He would even welcome the case of such sects being more powerful, since they would thus restrain the spirit of persecution, or, as he said another time, promote a balance of power (III, 82, 119, 297). But he is soon aware of their rapid growth. In 1808 he estimates that Baptist societies in Massachusetts are half as numerous as the Congregationalists. Methodists also increased (III, 345). But Bentley would not allow himself to become sectarian. "If the Baptists refuse our communion, let us not follow their example." "I love principles, but hate fanaticism" (III, 241).

The proud old parishes thus were losing social control. They were not an organized denomination. They had no corporate and concerted strength. They agreed only in parish laws, as Bentley said, and they were falling into theological parties—Old Calvinists, Hopkinsians, and liberals who might be variously named as Sublapsarians, Arminians, Unitarians (III, 346).

Into the liberal Arminian region of eastern Massachusetts after the Revolution came pastors educated in Yale or under the influence of Edwards's theology. It was they who conceived the project of making a denomination. The Hopkinsians, beginning with Hopkins himself, inclined to sectarian separation, but they were held in some control by the redoubtable Jedediah Morse, who had more of the old Calvinist temper. Morse from the beginning—in those days of constitution-making—hoped to make a denomination that, like the Connecticut Consociation,

could be in affiliation with the Presbyterians south of New England. It was necessary therefore to strengthen conservatism in the neighborhood, and he worked frankly and persistently for that end. He hoped to include all, but his chief anxiety was over the Hopkinsians. A new theological school was a part of his plan, and he managed to unite two rival projects, Old Calvinist and Hopkinsian, in the Andover foundation. So in the end his denominational plan was a union of these two parties with a sacrifice of the liberal wing. Bentley sees the process going on and is fully aware of the meaning of the steps taken. Of Morse he is always abusive and beyond bounds. It may be said in apology that Morse had made himself odious to Bentley by his fanatic attacks on the order of Masons, Bentley being an enthusiastic Mason, and by his haughty and rancorous Federalism, Bentley being an enthusiastic Republican. This is but to say that the horribly embroiled conditions of those times, when the clergy were politicians as well as pastors, explains the sins of ecclesiastics who were struggling with a difficult church problem. The unexampled bitterness of political strife came to an end in 1814. The era of good feeling in politics began. But the problem of church organization was still on hand, and the habitual passionateness found further exercise with the rending of parishes and the system of exclusion and denunciation. In all this Bentley had no part. A happy death saved him from that necessity. But if the situation had been in his control, the schism would never have come to pass.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO MARBLEHEAD,
MASSACHUSETTS.

COPIED FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES BY JOHN
H. EDMUNDS FOR THE LATE FREDERICK L. GAY.

[7 March 1643/4.]

To the Honoured Court*

May it please this Honoured Court to take into your serious Consideration, the necessitye of secureing the Harbor of Marblehead: not only in regard of the danger, which the inhabitants are exposed unto, wantinge all meanes to defend themselves against the assault of the weakest enemie: but especially in regard of the Great detriment; that probably may come to the whole countrie, in case the Harbor be left open. We desire not to prescribe any thinge to your wisdomes, but (that wee may discharge our dutie, which wee owe to ye Countreye, & have peace in our owne consciences (if wee should suffer) that wee have not bin negligent in seekinge meanes for owr preservation:) wee are bold to mind you of that which wee beleewe you are fully perswaded is verye needfull to bee don, & also hope wilbe readye to doe: which though it should be neglected, yet we hope the Lord will appoint salvation for wals & bulwarkes: for whose guidance of you, in all your counsels that they may tend to his glorye, & the welfare of his people committed to your care. they shall never cease to pray who are

Your humble petitioners

Wm Walton

Moses Mavericke

in behalf of

the inhabitants of Marble-head

*See Mass. Bay Records, vol. 2, p. 60.

vot was conceived the petitioners may have leave to fortifi themselves by a breast work or otherwise and that the court give order for two gunns to be delivered unto them with convenient Ammunition suitable thereto.

Mass. Archives, vol. 67, p. 90.

[6 May, 1646.]

To the General Court the humble
petition of the Inhabitants of
Marble head.*

Whereas there come yeerly into our plantation many fishermen that are strangers, & have formerly done us very much dammage in the consuming of our firewood, stage timber & flakestuffe; we could not but expresse the sence we have therof, & to that end for the preventing of the like detriment, we entered an action against the Masters of the voyages the last Court at Salem whose desire that before any farther proceedings they might speak with the Marchants theyr owners who have manifested theyr willingnes to give us satisfaction for the wrong that however we sustayne, yet have to bring us any customes for future times. Our & humble request therefore is that this Honoured Court would be pleased to establish some order whereby from henceforth we may be [ena]bled to releive ourselves in cases of this nature.

Your humble petitioners

William Walton
Moses Mavericke
Francis Johnson
David Carwethen
John Bartoll
John Peach Sen.
John Lyon
Arthur Sandin

John Hart
Wm Barber
Willm Charles
Abraham Whiteheare
John Peach Jr
John Legg
Walsingham Chilson
Thomas Sam

Mass. Archives, vol. 60, p. 35.

*See Mass. Bay Records, vol. 2, p. 147.

[1668/1669]

To the Honoured Generall Court assembled at Boston :
 The Humble petition of the Inhabitants of Marble-
 head Humbly Sheweth*

Whereas your petitioners have resided under your good government by the prudent administration whereof and the blessing of the Most High thereupon, wee have enjoyed peace & tranquillitie; and particular encouragement for the imployment of fishery, which the situation of the place wholly unfitt for husbandry doth nessesarily put us upon, though not without many difficulties and hazzards of our persons and estates, And being now credibly informed of the Intents to raise upon all goods exported and imported one per cent as also two pence per bushell on all graines imported from the neighbour Colonies, Whereby our nessesaries for our imployment Cloathing and provisions will bee unavoidably raised to such a rate : that being disabled from getting a Comfortable livelihood here. It must needs make more roome in our thoughts for the profers and Invitations which so lately had somm of us elsewhere to the southward, The knowledge of the said purpose and Act which hath so many greivances entayled to It puts us upon addressing our selves to this honoured Court, humbly Craving that you would bee pleased to take the matter into more serious Consideracon and a few Queries which wee crave leave to propound before the said Act be putt in force.

1st. Whether this will not bee an exceeding great obstruction to all traffique and Commerce which is the great

*The Mass. Bay Records contain the following references to this petition and to others from Salem, Springfield, Northampton and Hadley:—

May 19, 1668. Proposed in Deputies a duty of 2% on imports and exports. . . . Not consented but referred to a Joint Committee with the Magistrates.

May 20, 1668. Magistrates refer to above Committee to report at next Session.

Nov. 7, 1668. Enacted as above and 3 pence per bushel on wheat and other graines.

Nov. 9, 1668. Abated under certain conditions to 1% and 2 pence.

May 19, 1669. Taking notice of sundry complaints . . . imports 1 penny for 20s.

Oct. 8, 1672. Action on pieces of 8 as suggested.

staff of this Collony It being often profest by Merchants that free trade hath bin the great motive to draw them hither.

2ly Whether this Answers the proper ends of Customs which wee conceive have bin raised for the maintaining of men of warr against forraine invasions and whether this laid upon our selves by our selves may not yet bee monopolized afterwards by such as may not bee so acceptable to us.

3ly Whether this will not Cast the burden of publique Charges ; (An Equall share whereof wee have bin willing to defray) upon seamen, tradesmen and fishermen, who nessesarily take their supply from the Merchants in the said goods and provisions advanced according to the custom paid and so not felt by the merchant himselfe.

4ly Whether it bee prudent by such a Law to exasporate the neighbour Collonies against us, An Amicable Compliance with whom wee have found so needful, receiving so large a supply from them, that wee cannot carry forward our trade abroad without it.

5ly Whether it bee now a season to settle Customs among our selves when new yorke is laying all downe and setting up a free trade and the other Collonys are Contriving a way to set up trade and fishing among themselves to prevent sending their provisions hither which wee so much need.

6ly Whether it will not require so many Collectors & Waitors that little will really returne to publique use.

7ly Whether Customs though layd on wine tobacco and things not Essentiall to life were ever wont to bee layd on corne and such nessesaries without which wee Cannot possibly subsist.

8ly Whether the fish that wee take by our owne Industry and spend our whole tyme about may not as well bee Custom free though Exported as the Corne the farmer raises in the Collony, since fish is the only great stapple which the Country produceth for forraine ports and is so benefitiall for making returnes for what wee need ; and if the nessesity of the Country call for further supply it may be raised one mony imported by causing peices of eight vizt Pillar Mexico and Sivill to bee valued at six

shillings per piece and so to pass, which may cause plenty of it amongst us wee would request the whole matter with all the consequences thereof might bee well weighed and the said Act about Customs might bee nulled and repealed and wee shall ever pray &c.

Moses Mavericke
 Samuell Cheever
 Samuell Ward
 Rich. Norman
 Sam Morgan
 Ambrose Gale
 Nicholas Meriot
 Jo. Peach Seni.
 Jo. Peach Ini.
 Wm. Charles
 Mark Pittman
 Geo. Godfreie
 Joseph Dallabar
 Christo. Latemore
 James Smyth
 Tho. Pittman sinr
 John Devorex
 Rich. Rowland
 Jon. Codner
 William Beale
 Jo. Gatchell sino.
 Jon. Legg sino.
 Nathan. Walton
 Josiah Walton
 Samuel Walton
 Samll Leach
 Samuell Mavericke
 Timothy Roberts
 William Nik
 Erosemus James
 Joseph Boude ?
 Edward ? Red
 John Waldron
 Charles Gren
 Samuell Rusell

Matthew Clarke
 James Merrike
 Samuell Condry
 William Browne
 John Legg junior
 William Hewett
 William Cauke ?
 Josias Codner
 Neckles Pecket
 Samuel Meret
 Thomas Taner
 John Hart sen.
 John Noerte ?
 Henrie Rousell
 William Carter
 Thomas Souden
 Sam. Nicholson
 Emman. Preist
 Peter Greenfield
 Gregory Codner
 Thomas Boden
 Will. Edwards
 Henrey Trevet
 Will. Stephens
 Edw. Goss
 Rich. Meeck
 Tho. Hore
 Wm. Woods
 Elias White
 Rob. Rowles
 Jno. Prust ?
 Tho. Ellus
 William Paw ?
 Owen Hendry ?
 Jno. Harris

Edmundt Gall
 Christover Necke
 Robert Knight
 James Denis
 Jeremiah Gachell
 John Stasie
 Thomas Rose
 Thomas Pitman
 Will. Peach
 Richd Hudson
 Henrey Codner
 Richd Thistle
 Sam. Causey
 Joseph Nicholson
 Waltr Munjoy
 James Watts
 Richard Read ?
 William Bound
 Jeffrey Thissell
 Richard Clattary
 John Brimbelcome
 John Roberts
 John Treby
 Andrew Tucker
 William Poat ?
 Thomas Dood ?
 John Pittman
 William Lightfoot
 John Cruff
 John Wattes
 John Roads
 Nickhollas Andrewes
 Samueller Hudson
 John Stevenes
 Samuel Sandee

Josiah Brown
 George Pike
 Joseph Boobyar
 Edw. Winter
 James Baxter
 Jeremiah Gatchell
 Tobias Whitfield
 Ed. Forster
 Will. Davis
 Gabrill Holman
 Vincen Stilson
 Rich. Woods
 Jno. Smith
 Vincen Stilson Jun.
 Crist. Huxtable
 Jno. Furbush
 Henry Coomes
 Jno. Gatchell Junr.
 Phillip Brimblecum
 Richard Downing
 Hennery Stasea
 Robert Bartlet
 William Woods Juner
 Richard Woods
 Thomas Tayner
 Josias Codner
 Elias Henlee
 John Trebe ?
 James Edwards
 Phillip Hardee
 Larence Firnes ?
 John Pedricke
 John Allin
 Tho. Smith
 Thomas Dixie

Mass. Archives, vol. 60, p. 39.

marblehead 2 november 75
 to the honnerd major generall now sitting at Salem
 according to your honners warrant wee have given here
 a true list of the mens names impresd here at marble-

head according to your honners warrant for the countries sarvis and for this present expedishton : as allso for there clothing wee doe certifie to your honner that thay are to the beast of our apprehenshons generally well clothed and for armes wee doe certifie to your honner that thay are all of them well provided with fier lock musketts powder baggs bullets and powder : as for cutt-leses and swords wee doe certifie your honner that wee can not geett them : if wee could have gott them wee would : nothing else at present of weagt your honners humble

servant to command

Richard Norman.

vis Lenord Bellriner	James Watts
Augustaines Firker	George Miskell ?
Petter Carrey	Robartt Cockes
Ephraim	Petter Colle
David Shaplee	Robartt Hinnes
Thomas Russell	Charles Green
Hennery Codnor	John Latterme
Edward Severy	

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 38.

[Dec. 2, 1675]

A list of the names of the Soldiers returned as Im-pressed for the service of the Country out of Essex from Marblehead

Leonard Belleinde	James Watt
Augustus Firkwell	George Mitchel ?
Peter Carry	Robert Cocke
Ephraim Jones	Peter Cole
David Shaplee	Robt Heinne
Thomas Russell	Charles Green
Henry Codnor	Jno Latterme
Edwd Severy	

Cutlasses & swords wanting

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 98.

A list of the Nams of Captein Gardeners soulders for this present expedishon

Marbellhead

Petter Coll	Ephraim Jones
Henery Codner	Lenerd Belinger
Auguster Ferker	Philip Brock
David Shapligh	Thomas Weymouth
Petter Carey	Thomas Weymouth
Robert Cooks	Thomas Russell
Edward Severy	

men wanting of ther company

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 93.

A Lyst of Capt Joseph Gardiner Company that were wounded and Slayne of his Company, some the 16 December & Other 19th December 75

Abra. Switchell of Marblehead	Slayne
Robert Cocks of Marblehead	wounded

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 104.

To the Constables of Marblehead

These require you in his majestys name on sight hereof to summon require & serve William Phelps and William Punshin, so as that they make their personal appearance before the Council to sitt in Boston on theire Adjournment on the sixth instant at one of the clocke in the Afternoon to answer for their neglect of Duty & refusing obedience to the late Impress for the Service of the Country though horses provender Amunition &c was provided with all things for a march to marlborough whereby the Country was much disapointed making the returne heereof bringing them with you heereof not to fail Dated in Boston this 3rd of March 1675/6.

Edward Rawson Secretary

By order of the Council.

[Backed] These

for the Constables
of Marblehead

Hast
post
hast

The Constable of Lyn is required in his majestys name to Convey this letter for the Countrys Service.

per Edward Rawson Secretary

[Endorsed] Marble head impressment warrant [Seal]

Mass. Archives. vol. 68, p. 145d.

At a Councill held in Boston 23 march 1675/6 Whereas several considerable persons have made aplication to us and proposed it as a very nescesary expedient for the publike welfare, and particularly for the security of the whole county of Essex & a great part of Middlesex from inroads of the common enemy, That a line or fence of stockades or stones (as the matter best suits) to be made about eight foot hiye; extending from Charles River, where it is navigable, unto Concord River not far from Georg farley house, living in Billerky; which fence as the Councill is informed is not in length above twelve miles; a goode parte wherof is allready don by large ponds; that wil conveniently fall in the line, & upon this fence severall inhabitants belonging to Watertown, Cambridge, Wooburne & Bilerekey, are already seated; (as is judged about half the distance,) and upon Merrimack river on the west side are planted the townes of Andever Wamesit Bradford & Newbury, unto the Sea & upon Charles river are planted part of Watertown Cambridge & Charlestown unto the bay; by which means the whole tract wilbe environed, for the security & safety (under God) of the people, their houses goods & cattel; from the rage and fury of the enimy For the prosecuting this proposall to effect, (which the Council apprehend is of Great Concernment.)

It is ordered that the several townes that fall within this tract above mentioned; vizt Salem, Charles towne, Cambridge, Watertowne, Ipswich, Newbury, Rowly, Linne, Andever, Topsfield, Reding, Wooburne, Maldon, Billerekey, Gloster, Beverly, Wenham, Manchester, Bradford & Meadford; doe each of them choose one able & fitt man as their Commissioner, which commissioners are all ordered to meet at Cambridge upon the last day of May at 8 of the clock in the morning & from thence to proceed (taking such guides & helps as are nesisary) and take an exact survey of the place proposed for the line

and to offer unto the Counsel in writing an expedient how the same may bee prosecuted & effected & what proportion will fall unto every towne included within the same, wherein respect is to bee had to the quality of estate & number of the inhabitants, within the said townes, & also to propose wais & methoods how the said line or fence shall be made, maintained & defended; for the ends intended, And the Returne to be made to the Counsel as soon as may bee And the Counsell doe further declare & promise that thay are & wilbe ready at all times to promote & incourage this Affayre, and to make such further orders & give such other directions as may best conduse to the effectual prosecution and finishing the said worke: provided allways & it is herby intended that all charges respecting this affaire bee defrayed by the inhabitants included within this line according to a due & equall proportion; as the said Commissioners or the greater number of them shall determine; and this order is to bee forthwith printed & sent by the Secretary to the Constables & Selectmen of every [one] of the townes above named to bee put in execution accordingly

By the Council Edward Rawson Secretary

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 174.

Gentlemen

Having received an order from your selves being empowered and authorized by the Counsell to inquire into the state of our Towne of Marble-head, and know our apprehensions concerning a Line of Stockades or Stonework to run from some part of Charles River to Merrimack River, In answer* hereto Wee apprehend the running of such a Line no sufficient security for the Townes Cattel & Planting against the Common enemy, in regard Merrimack River is fordable in severall places & also whatever seeming benefit may be hoped for by the fence, will no wayes counterbalance the vast charge of making, maintaining, and defending such a fence, a proportion of which charge will bee too great a burden for our Poverty to stand under; and can therefore by no means consent

*Answers from Rowley, March 24; Ipswich, March 23; Lynn, March 27; Salem, March 28; and Newbury, March —; are in the same volume.

to the said Proposall; And Conceive it not needfull to send a Commissioner to Cambridge, as being a superfluous charge to be laid upon our Towne, having in this paper given in the result of our apprehensions to which we refer such as may be concerned therein:

Dated March: 28: 1675/76 in the behalf and with the consent of the Selectmen and inhabitants of Marblehead

Moses Mavericke Recorder

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 180.

Report of Committee on Essex County defences to Councill, dated Salem 29, March, 1675/6, by

John Appleton

John Putnam

Thomas Chandler

"Att Marblehead wee find noe fortification & that the Inhabitants Judge itt needless."

Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 184-5.

To the Constable of Marblehead

By vertue of an order to us directed for the Impresing of Six men for the Countries Service theise are therefore to require you forthwith to Imprese theise men whose names are under written to serve the Country according to the warrantt above said: and for soe doing this shall be your sufficient warrant: given under our hands: this 20th day of August 1676:

Moses Mavericke

Samuell Ward

Richard Norman

John Legge

The Comittee of Malitia for Marblehead.

Richard Rowland Junior
or Senior

Mr Moore

William Stevens: or
Thomas Smith

John Lattemer

Thomas Pitman Junior or
Senior

Henery Richard or Sam-
uell Russell

John Peach Senior

Eliezer Eaton or Thomas
Rummery

John Wolcott or William
Phelps

William Punchion

Mass. Archives, vol. 69, p. 50.

(To be continued.)

JAMES HOWE OF IPSWICH AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

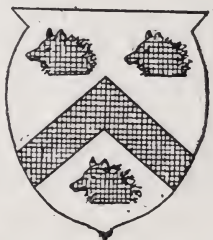
BY M. V. B. PERLEY.

In the possession of the Ipswich Historical Society is an old account book formerly the property of James Howe, the emigrant ancestor, in which, not long before 1690, he inscribed the following record:—

“Robert Howe lived in Hatfield-Broad-Oak, county Essex, England, where Sir Francis Barrington lived in Woodrow-Green; James, son of said Robert, in a place called Hockerill [or Bockerill], in Bishop-Stortford,—in the happy and gracious reign of King James I.”

The name How or Hoo is said to be of English derivation, and to signify a high place, a hill, critically a hill in a valley. De la How, “from the hill”, was originally the name of the family. How also signifies knowe, whence Knolls, Knowles, Knox and Kneeland.

The totem of the How coat of arms is the wolf's head; and of the several arms, bearing that emblem, we select this one for this branch, because it once belonged to a How family of county Essex, England:—“Argent, a chevron between three wolves' heads coupé sable. Crest:—Out of a ducal coronet or a unicorn's head gules, attired and crined of the first.”



James Howe first appears at Roxbury, where, with Abraham Howe, probably a brother, he was made a free-man, 17 May, 1637. During the next few years he was sometime in Salem, finally removing to Ipswich, where he was serving on the jury in December, 1641. Rev. John Norton, the minister of Ipswich, had asked the

town to reserve "at the Farms", now Linebrook*, two farms for some friends in England, whom he thought would come over. The friends declined the venture, and on motion of Mr. Norton, one of the farms was granted to James Howe, 11 June, 1650. The other William Norton sold to Abraham Foster, 7 July, 1659. They contained 100 acres each.

During that decade there were, in "Ipswich-Farms", south of the Ipswich-Rowley boundary line and north of the Cochichawick-Agawam Indian trail, the present Andover-Ipswich road through Linebrook, three farms, roughly outlined thus: Henry Batchelder's, containing about 80 acres, extending from Bullbrook pasture, including "Hucttlebery Hill", "joining upon the land betwext Rowley and Ipswich", to the present Newburyport Turnpike; then Abraham Foster's of 100 acres, extending to the present New cemetery;† then James Howe's of 100 acres, reaching to the common lands north of Baker's, now Hood's pond.

James Howe bought, 3 July, 1651, about 21 acres in three pieces adjoining Mr. Winthrop's and Mr. Symonds' farms. He also bought salt marsh, six acres, next Ipswich Hundreds, 7 Feb., 1647.

James Howe's first house was built on the grant of 1650. Its location or exact site we do not find recorded. John Howe, sr., disclaimed "any right in the first house my father built on his farm in Ipswich or any housing or land there". The new house was built before 1688, probably soon after the contract for the barn in 1683. The front door was driven full of nails, to prevent the Indians cutting through. James Howe, jr., lived in a

*The western part of Ipswich began to be called "Ipswich Farms," or "The Farms," about 1650, when the records begin to speak of "pprieties" there. The western parts of Ipswich and of Rowley were incorporated a territorial parish, 5 June, 1746, which some time later was named *Linebrook Parish*. In 1814, the territorial function of the parish ceased by legislative act. The Ipswich part of the parish is "Linebrook"; the Rowley part, "Millwood".

†The territory of Linebrook Parish has had three cemeteries: the westernmost, on land given by John Perley, 1725, called the Old cemetery; the one the Parish bought of Rev. Geo. Lesslie, 1753, called the Linebrook cemetery; and the New one, so called, established by the town in 1888.



THE ABRAHAM HOWE HOUSE, BUILT IN 1711.

small house not to be confused with the first dwelling. Abraham Howe, jr., built his house in 1711. Three of these four houses James Howe, sr., was familiar with, and two were known to the early boyhood of the writer.

The Howe estate of late years has been known as the homestead of Mrs. Eliza Howe Perley, whose father Aaron descends from James Howe, senior. The Abraham Howe house, built in 1711, formerly stood where the present barn stands, and was taken down about 1850. The "witch house", in which lived James and Elizabeth Howe, formerly stood in the rear of the present house, the cellar being marked by a slight depression in the ground 196 feet over the knoll northeast from the well and 95 feet northwest from the oak tree. The depression has long been known in the family as "Mary's hole", having been named for Mary, the daughter of James Howe, who devotedly served him during his blindness and old age. The "old house", occupied by James Howe, senior, probably stood near the fence south of the barn (*see* Essex Deeds, 27 : 173), and the "new house", where Abraham Howe, senior, lived in 1688, formerly stood across the present highway some thirty feet in the rear of the house of late years known as the Emerson Howe place (*see* Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 440). It had a long sloping roof and was taken down in 1840. A barn 42 feet long and 22 feet wide with 12 foot posts was erected in 1683.

James Howe was a weaver by trade. He was one of the surveyors that laid out, in the spring of 1653, the Andover road that passed his house and over Winthrop's Plain, that adjoined the Howe homestead. He was a commoner in 1641; a Dennison subscriber, 1648; had a share in Plum Island, 1664, and was tithingman in 1677. He was on jury panels, 1637, 1638; trial juror, 1641, 1646, 1647, 1659, 1661, 1662; constable of Ipswich, 1646, and grand juror, 1663. His public service diminished after his removal to "The Farms"—six miles from the town's centre.

His will was drawn 12 Jan., 1699-1700. In it he confirms to his son James, housing and lands and meadows, which, given by deed, he had before that time and ever since possessed and enjoyed, and other movable estate, and also gives him £10. He had already given to John, his son, of Topsfield, real and personal estate; also to daughters Mary, wife of Nehemiah Abbot, Rebecca, wife of Stephen Barnard of Andover, and to daughter Sarah Bridges and her daughter Sarah Preston; and "whereas Son Abraham has taken good care of his father and mother in their old age", he gave to him houses, barns, orchards, tillage lands, pasture lands, and meadow grounds in Ipswich, that is to say, said parents' home lot, bounded by Timothy Perley's land, that which was Winthrop's farm and Mr. Norton's farm formerly: also all the plain and the old lot meadow and upland that belonged to said parent and not given away by said parent, bounded by the upland by Nehemiah Abbot, senior's, land easterly: by James Howe, junior's, land westerly by stakes and stones fixed: all which is partly within the fence and partly without the fence, bounded by Ipswich commons on the westerly side: and by Rowley line on the northerly side.

James Howe, senior, died Sunday, 17 May, 1702,* aged 104 years, having lived in three centuries. His wife, Elizabeth Dane, only daughter of John Dane, of

*Judge Sewall records in his Diary:—

"May 19, 1702, Mr. James How, a good man, of Ipswich, 104 years old, is buried. Died, I think, on Lord's-Day night, just about the time the News of the King's Death was brought from Madera." King William died 8 March, 1702.

Roxbury, died 21 Jan., 1693-4. Probably Mr. Howe's early Ipswich home was with, or neighbor to, Rev. Francis Dane, who removed to Andover in 1648, nearly two years before Mr. Howe went to "the Farms".

Children of James and Elizabeth Howe :—

2. JAMES, b. abt. 1635 or 36.
3. JOHN, b. abt. 1637.
4. MARY, b. abt. 1638; m. 14 Dec., 1659, Nehemiah Abbot, son of George, of Rowley. He was b. in England; commoner of Ipswich, 1664; freeman, 1669; deacon of Topsfield church; settled a farmer in Ipswich-Farms, on a part of his wife's father's estate, now the Lauer farm, on Newbury road, just north of the Old cemetery. He d. March, 1706-7. They had three children: two Maries, b. 1660 and 1665, and Nehemiah.
5. SARAH, b. abt. 1644 (aged about 20 y. in 1664); m. 5 Dec., 1666, John Bridges, a blacksmith of Andover, and after 1690 of Mendon; had daughter Sarah, who m. a Preston.
6. ABRAHAM, b. abt. 1649; d. 21 Jan., 1717-18.
7. REBECCA, b. abt. 1651; d. 15 April, 1725; m. 1 May, 1671, Stephen Barnard, b. 1649, a weaver in Andover, who d. 12 July, 1722, in his 74th year. Children: — , b. 1672; John, b. 1674; Hannah, b. 1677-8 or 1678-9; Nathaniel, b. 1682; James, b. 1686; Robert, b. 1689.

2. JAMES HOWE, JR., was born in 1635 or 1636, since, according to court depositions, he was "about 30" in 1666, and "about 34" on 28 Sept., 1669. He was blind, so he had to be led, at the age of fifty. He died 15 Feb., 1701. He married, 13 April, 1658, Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of William and Joanna of Rowley. She was condemned as a witch, during the witchcraft frenzy of 1692, and departed this life 19 July of that year.* His will, dated 19 Nov., 1701, confirms to his daughter Elizabeth Jackson's children what he had given her, devises to his daughter Deborah six acres in the West meadow, bequeaths to his grandson James £25, when twenty-one years old, and to his granddaughters Martha and Sarah Howe, 20s. each when eighteen years old or married. He gave to his other two daughters, Mary and Abigail, "for

*See a full account of her trial in Perley's "Short History of Witchcraft."

their pains and care that they have taken of me for several years and their labor for my maintenance", my house, barn, orchard, lands, salt marsh in Rowley, and movables indoor and out, and appointed them executresses. He signed his will James How, but it was proved, 11 Mar., 1701-2, as the will of James Howe, jr. The witnesses were Abraham, sr., Abraham, jr., and John Howe.

The inventory of his estate, made 3 Mar., 1701 or 1702, by John and Abraham Howe, amounted to £158. 1s., as per their items:—

Wearing apparel,	£7	0	0
Books, Bibles and sermon book,		1	
Feather bed and bedding,		8	
Chests, table, chairs and such,		3	
6 acres in the West Meadows,		18	
Salt marsh in Rowley,		16	
Meadow . . . yt . . . 18 acres		40	
Cow and mare,		3	
The homestead, upland and meadow, orchard and buildings	60	0	0

Children of James, jr., and Elizabeth Howe:—

8. JAMES, d. in July, 1664.
9. ELIZABETH, b. 1 June, 1661; m. Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas, of Rowley.*
10. MARY, b. 25 Feb., 1664; d. "a blind maid," in Rowley, 27 Jan., 1731.
11. DEBORAH; m. 11 May, 1685, Isaac Howe of Roxbury, son of Abraham, jr., and had (b. in Roxbury), Abraham, b. 24 Oct., 1689, and Abigail, b. 4 Feb., 1692.
12. JOHN, b. 17 April, 1671.
13. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Dec., 1673; d. 16 Jan., 1753, "an old maid."

3. CAPT. JOHN HOWE was born about 1637. His youth seems full of roguish activity, an activity that frequently brought him before the Quarterly Court at Ipswich. He unlawfully rode Poor's mare, 30 Oct., 1656, and Peter Cooper's in 1658. A poetic effusion of his slandered the town and Thomas Baker in 1664. He trespassed on Daniel Hovey in 1667. But in 1681 he became town constable of Topsfield.

His homestead was in the northern part of the town, on a road leading from Ipswich Farms to Topsfield, cross-

*The Howes and Jacksons were neighbors.

ing the town line near the second bound-stone east of Baker's, now Hood's, pond; traversing the west side of Winthrop's meadow; crossing Howlett's brook, and passing the home-site of Joseph Smith, the Mormon's grandfather. His sister-in-law, the alleged witch, passed that way with the constable that fateful Sunday morning of her arrest. There is "a brook hard by my dwelling house". A little north of that brook is a rise of ground on the east side of the old road, where only a few years ago was an old cellar.

Captain Howe married Mary Cooper of Rowley, born 2: 4 m. (June), 1642, to Peter, a neighbor of his youth. The wife of John Howe was presented in court, May, 1663, "for wearing a silk scarf and silver bodkin, when she was a widow." She was discharged. There was more of the silk scarf in Sept., 1664. His wife Mary died 2 Mar., 1676-7, in Topsfield. He married, 2nd, before 20 Dec., 1686, Sarah Towne, born 26 April, 1657, to Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne. He and his wife joined the Topsfield church 19 July, 1685. He made a marriage agreement, 25 Dec., 1706, with Mrs. Sarah Dennis, widow of Thomas, of Ipswich, with whom he had been published 7 Dec., 1706, at Ipswich, providing for her, if she became his widow—the marriage soon to take place.

His will, made 19 May, 1725, when he was "far advanced in years", signed "John How, Senior", proved 23 Dec., 1728, makes no mention of a marriage agreement, but provides well for a prospective widow, as wills generally do. He died 16 Dec., 1728, in his 92nd year.* Of his thirteen children, only six are mentioned in his will:—Sarah, John, Anne, Joseph, Lydia and Benjamin.

Children of John and Mary and Sarah Howe:—

14. SARAH, b. 12 May, 1665. In May, 1683, she engaged, as servant for one year, to June, 1684, with Jacob Adams of Newbury. She had been from home a year, before she let herself to Adams, whose home was ten miles from her father's. She left Adams after a while, and Francis Thurley entertained

*The following are guesses at his age from court records: 23 in 1663; 30, 33 in 1674; 35, 33, 36 in 1675; 90, 91 in 1728,—which makes his birth in 1640.

her. Adams sued Thurley for entertaining a fugitive from service. The Justice ordered her return. Then John Howe of Topsfield, an attorney, her father, appeared in her behalf, and entered an appeal. He said the girl was under age, but over sixteen years, and could not make a valid agreement without his consent. She m. 2 Mar., 1684, John Thurlow, b. 25 Mar., 1660, to Francis and Anne (Morse) Thurlow of Newbury. Had: (1) Mary, b. 10 Feb., 1686; (2) Sarah, b. 3 Oct., 1689; (3) Anne, b. 29 Feb., 1691; (4) Lydia, b. 20 Aug., 1695; (5) Bethia, b. 3 Mar., 1697-8; (6) Hannah, b. 9 Sept., 1701; (7) Martha, b. 14 Nov., 1707.

15. MARK, b. 17 Dec., 1666.
 16. JOHN, b. 3 Mar., 1669-70.
 17. ANNE, b. 1 or 6 Mar., 1672.
 18. SAMUEL, b. 27 Mar., 1676.
 19. JOSEPH, b. 28 April, 1679.
 20. MARY, b. 31 Jan., 1681.
 21. ELIZABETH, b. 22 Mar., 1682.
 22. LYDIA, b. 20 Dec., 1686; d. 14 May, 1731-2. Her estate was valued £71. 5s. 2d. Her brother Benjamin gave bond as adm. 29 May, 1732. Her son Isaac Cummings, "as she called him," was b. 8 Dec., 1712. Isaac, of Falmouth, m. 14 Jan., 1730-1, Mary Curtis, and d. in Falmouth, of smallpox, 12 Nov., 1731. Isaac, of Falmouth, carpenter, for £32, sold or mortgaged half of his land in Falmouth to Zaccheus Perkins of Topsfield, 1 Jan., 1730.
 23. BENJAMIN, b. 5 or 8 Jan., 1687-8.
 24. HANNAH, b. 1 Mar., 1690-1; d. 1 Nov., 1695.
 25. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Aug., 1692.
 26. JOSEPH, b. 30 Sept., 1697; d. 27 Feb., 1742; m. wid. Phebe Goodhall, 2 April, 1729, who d. 5 June, 1737. His will, drawn 14 Jan., 1741-2, proved at Ipswich, 29 Mar., 1742, calls him yeoman and very sick, nominates his cousin, Isaac Commings, alias Howe, as executor, and gives him the estate. The inventory, made by Thomas Howlett, Thomas Perkins and David Balch, 13 April, 1742, contains the following items:—
- | | |
|---|------|
| Note of hand..... | £12 |
| Wearing apparel..... | 5 |
| 20 or 30 poles of land near Clark's bridge, in Topsfield..... | 2 10 |
| Rights in several lots on south side the river..... | 5 |
| Old book..... | 5 |
| Legacy due from Benj. Howe..... | 15 |
| An old musket and an old hogshead..... | 1 |

6. ABRAHAM HOWE was born about 1649, according to a court guess of 20 y. in 1669. Another court guess, however, of 34 in 1686, makes the year 1652. He died 21 Jan., 1717-18. He married, 26 Mar., 1678, Sarah Peabody, who died 29 Sept., 1732, in her 81st year. He occupied the ancestral estate in Ipswich-Farms. A seat was assigned him in the Topsfield meeting-house in 1700. In 1715, his minister's tax* for himself and son was eleven shillings. By articles of agreement signed by the widow Sarah and her seven children (Probate Docket, 14,030), she had left in the hands of her son Mark £200, her thirds of the estate.

Children of Abraham and Sarah Howe:—

27. LOVE, b. 15 Jan., 1678; d. 9 Aug., 1762; m. Samuel Porter of Salem, 15 Sept., 1722. She adm. upon her husband's estate 6 Nov., 1749. Personal estate, £231. 19s. 9d. A part of the assets was a "negro man". She leased of John Fowler, Ipswich, 20 Feb., 1752, a tenement—"the west end that was my father's, the two lower rooms, and the part of the cellar that was my mother's thirds—as a facility in educating her boys in Rev. Geo. Lesslie's home-school. Her son Samuel attended the Lesslie school.
28. INCREASE, b. 12 April, 1680.
29. SAMSON, b. 13 Nov., 1682.
30. ABRAHAM, b. 27 June, 1686.
31. ABIJAH, b. 17 Aug., 1689; m. (int.) 23 June, 1721, in Ipswich, Hannah Dow, b. 3 Oct., 1697, to Thomas and Susannah Dow.
32. ISRAEL, b. 24 Jan., 1692-3.
33. MARK, b. 25 Mar., 1695.

12. JOHN HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 17 April, 1671, and died there 22 May, 1697. He was a farmer, and married in his 19th year Hannah Brown, daughter of

*The tax list of the Topsfield church for "the Farms": 1715.

Samuel Perley and his son John.....	12 shillings
Abraham How and his son.....	11 "
Stephen Perley and Timothy Perley.....	7 "
Daniel Foster.....	6 "
Abraham Foster.....	5 "
Caleb Foster.....	5 "
Jacob Foster.....	5 "
Isaac Foster.....	4½ "
Thomas Potter.....	4 "
Samuel Potter.....	3 "
Nehemiah Abbott and his son John.....	3 "

Nathaniel, of Haverhill, whose surname many searchers have sought in vain.

In the settlement of the estate the widow's bond names only one surety, "Nathaniel Brown of Haverhill". In the Howe family account book in the possession of the Ipswich Historical Society are numerous references to "cosen Brown" (1697), "weaving for mary brown" (1698), "plowing for hanah How" (1698), "cousen Hannah How" (1698), "Receaved of my cousen nathaniell brown money upon my cousen hannah account" (1698) "payd to mary brown 1s. 6d." (1698), etc. Nathaniel Brown, "carpenter living in Bradford", sold dwelling house and land in Haverhill, 11 Sept., 1700, by mortgage. No further record of him appears. Mary Brown may have been a daughter and so sister of Hannah Howe. She witnessed, 22 Nov., 1698, the signing of Hannah Howe's lease of her farm to Joseph Knowlton.

After the settlement of the estate and the lease of the farm, the widow Hannah removed to Haverhill, presumably to live with her father, and it was here that she was courted by Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, son of Robert and Susannah Roberts of Ipswich, a cooper by trade, whose first wife, Dorothe Hendricks, had died 9 Jan., 1701-2. The Old Norfolk County records preserve the following entry:—"Jan. 10th, 1702, Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, widower, was married to Hannah Howe, of Haverhill, widow, p. me Robert Pike; and he declared that he did renounce meddling with her estate." This record suggests a "smock marriage." Salisbury, where the marriage before the civil magistrate took place, is about fifteen miles distant from Haverhill, and the time was the depth of winter. There were already seven children in the family, including an infant born 15 Apr., 1701. By the second marriage there were two children—Patience, b. 5 July, 1703, and Mary, b. 27 Oct., 1705. Ephraim Roberts made his will, which was proved 10 July, 1738. The widow Hannah removed to Methuen, where she lived with her son Dea. James How and daughter Martha Howe, who was unmarried and was "helpful to me in my old age and sickness." Her will was dated 22 March, 1744-5, and probated 13 May, 1745.

Children of John and Hannah Howe:—

1. MARTHA, b. 13 June, 1691; d. unm.
2. SARAH, b. 8 Feb., 1692-3; d. 21 Jan., 1714-15; m. 28 Feb., 1711-12, Thomas Wood, b. Rowley, 4 Nov., 1689. He m. twice after, and d. 10 Jan., 1765. See deed, Thomas Wood to Abraham Howe, 18 April, 1734.
3. JAMES, b. 29 Mar., 1694-5. James Howe, over 14 years of age, son of John Howe, late of Ipswich, chose, 8 Feb., 1711-12, Ephraim Roberts, his father-in-law, of Haverhill, to be his guardian.—*Probate Records*, 310: 396.

16. JOHN HOWE was born in Topsfield, 3 Mar., 1669-0, and married 27 Sept., 1697, Sarah Cave of Topsfield, who died his widow, 6 May, 1730 (Topsfield Ch. Rds.). They joined the Topsfield church 30 June, 1706. He was selectman of Boxford in 1713. The part of Boxford in which he lived became a part of Middleton, upon the set-off and incorporation of that town in 1728.

Children of John and Sarah Howe, born in Boxford :

7. MARK, b. 18 April, 1701.
8. MARY, b. 3 April, 1703; m. in Andover, 13 Jan., 1730-1, Samuel Farnum of Andover.
9. SARAH, b. 8 Jan., 1705-6; m. 25 April, 1733, Ebenezer Stiles of Middleton.
10. JOHN, b. 6 Mar., 1708-9.
11. ZERUIAH, b. 15 May, 1715; m. in Middleton, 21 April, 1737 Paul Averill, a farmer, b. in Topsfield, 16 Dec., 1711; 8 children; d. in the winter of 1805-6.
12. JOSEPH, b. 7 Oct., 1719.

23. BENJAMIN HOWE was born 5 or 8 Jan., 1687-8. He married in Topsfield, 6 Dec., 1711 (1710. c. r.), Alice Bridges. They joined the Topsfield church 28 April, 1717. He settled his sister Lydia's estate. They removed to Sutton, Mass., in 1738.

Children of Benjamin and Alice, born in Topsfield:—

3. BENJAMIN, b. 20 April, 1712; d. young.
4. SARAH, b. 22 Oct., 1713; d. 2 Sept., 1734, in Topsfield.
5. BENJAMIN, b. 6 Oct., 1717.
6. JAMES, b. 20 July, 1719.
7. SAMUEL, b. 11 Feb., 1725.

28. INCREASE HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 12 April, 1680, and died 29 Jan., 1754. He married, first, Mary Whipple, int. 23 April, 1709, who died 31 Aug., 1721. He married, second, Mrs. Susannah Kinsman, int. 10 Aug., 1723. He was a taverner and a very influential citizen, socially and officially. His will was proved 11 Feb., 1754. It mentions wife Susannah and daughters Priscilla, Susannah and Elizabeth, and sons Joseph, the elder son, and John.

Children of Increase and Mary and Susannah Howe :—

48. PRISCILLA; m. 24 June, 1731, Joshua Wilson of Exeter, N. H.
49. MARY, bp. 11 Oct., 1713; m. 20 May, 1731, Jacob Brown. The wife of Jacob Brown, jr., of the Hamlet, d. 5 Aug., 1736.
50. JOSEPH, bp. 7: 7 mo., 1718; d. 30 Jan., 1725-6.
51. SARAH, bp. 12 July, 1724; d. 4 Sept., 1724.
52. SUSANNAH, bp. 13 Feb., 1725; m. 10 Feb., 1747-8, Samuel Swazey.
53. ELIZABETH, bp. 7 Mar., 1730; m. (int.) 23 May, 1747, Thomas Boardman.
54. JOSEPH, bp. 4 Sept., 1737; d. 25 Mar., 1762, aged 25 y.; fitted for college at the Feoffee's school, Ipswich; grad. at Harvard; taught the Feoffee's school; m. (int.) 9 Dec., 1758, Elizabeth Berry, dau. of Thomas Berry, Hon., Col., M. D. d. 16 May, 1759, aged 22. Joseph, "schoolmaster", made his will 6 Mar., 1762; it was proved 6 April, 1762. His wife Elizabeth, "by and with consent of my husband," made her will 11 May, 1759, giving "estate that came to me by my honored mother's will"; paid her own funeral expenses; gave husband £133, 6s. 8d., and "my silver poringer"; my brother John, my silver tankard; South Church in Ipswich, £6. 13s. 4d., supplementing her father's gift for plate; mother Howe, a handsome ring; sister Swazey, green damask gown; sister Boardman, dark gingham gown;—my honored mother, Elizabeth Berry, the remainder.
- 54a. JOHN, bp. 4 Nov., 1744; d. 2 Aug., 1752.

29. SAMSON HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 13 Nov., 1682. He was brought up by his grandfather, Lt. Francis Peabody of Topsfield, who devised to him land there. Mr. Howe received, in 1718, upon the death of his father, his share of the paternal estate. In July, 1728, at Killingly, Ct., he and his wife Alice deeded to Thomas Perley all their right and interest in property that had

ben his brother Nathaniel's of Boxford, and described in a deed from "our honored father, John Perley." A paper, without date, probably written about the time Samson settled in Killingly, empowered his father Abraham, as his attorney, to manage his estate and "concerns." Miss Larned's History of Windham County, Ct., says:—Mr. Howe settled in "Nashuway", between Quinnabaug and French River,—beyond Connecticut's limit, though reckoned in Killingly, 1708, and was a proprietor in Killingly, 1709, thus arguing a return to Boxford, for his birthplace.

Samson Howe married, in Boxford, 8 June, 1710, Alice Perley, daughter of John and Mary (Howlett) Perley, of Boxford. She joined the First church in Boxford, 1706, and died, in Killingly, 19 July, 1746, in her 66th year. Samson brought a letter from the Woodstock church and joined the Killingly church, 19 Oct., 1715, the day that church was organized. He died in Killingly, 3 Sept., 1736. He was a captain, and held his commission from the English crown, and was the first man buried with military honors in that town. He left a large estate. His widow had half the land. But if she married she was to have £80; and outliving her second husband, she could return to the old homestead, if she wished. The value of his stock was £236; his armor, £25; his two negroes, £200. Of the negroes, his son Samson had "Leah", and Perley had "Caesar".

He was chosen clerk of the first meeting of the inhabitants, to form a religious society in the northern part of Killingly. He was one of the committee to lay out the ministerial lands—150 acres; to raise the meeting-house before winter set in; to lay the meeting-house floor and to seat the meeting-house. The North Society of Killingly, afterwards called Thompson Parish, was formed 2 Jan., 1730; the ordination was 25 Feb., 1730, with these members: Marston Cabot, pastor-elect; Benjamin Loxby, Samson Howe, and 24 others.

Mr. Howe was influential in establishing the state line that fixed the northern boundary of the county; he was, in 1729, one of a committee on roads; about 1726, was

licensed taverner; in 1715, he and Comfort Starr* bought the Whiting 1000-acre farm, to which Samson, son of Rev. Perley Howe, succeeded, taking the share his grandfather owned.

Children of Samson and Alice Howe:—

55. PERLEY, b. 1711.

56. ALICE; m. (int.) in Dudley, 7 Mar., 1739-40, Thomas Newell.

57. SAMSON.

30. LIEUT. ABRAHAM HOWE was born 27 June, 1686, and died 6 Mar., 1770, in the place of his birth, the Farms. He married, 31 Jan., 1712, Hephzibah Andrews, who was baptized 5 July, 1691, and died 13 April, 1753. She united with the church 30 Aug., 1719. This is the man who built his house and had it ready for his bride, on the orchard land purchased in 1711. He was a farmer. His will is dated 11 Mar., 1762. He was lieutenant in the militia.

Children of Abraham and Hephzibah Howe:—

58. MERCY, b. 3 Mar., 1713-14; m. (int.) 15 July, 1738, John Fowler, jr., of the Farms.

59. JEMIMA, b. 6. 12m., 1715-16; d. 20 June, 1795; m. 23 July, 1776, Jeremiah Smith of Linebrook Parish. He lived next east of the school house, and gave the land it rests upon so long as used for school purposes. He was b. 11 Nov., 1712, to John and Hannah, and d. 24 May, 1795.

60. HEPHZIBAH, b. 26 Feb., 1717-18; joined the church 27 June, 1742; d. 30 Nov., 1781; m. 1 Feb., 1753, Daniel Kimball of Linebrook Parish.

*This historical note suggests a colony from Ipswich-Farms and vicinity. Comfort Starr's wife was niece of Samson Howe's wife (See p. 13, Perley Family History and Genealogy). John Younglove of the Farms and Isaac Jewett of Rowley "followed Samson Howe." The first regular datable settler in Thompson was Richard Dresser of Rowley, who, in 1708, married Mary Peabody of Rowley, and had Jacob, born 1710, the first white male child born in the town. Dresser sold his "Nashuway" estate to Samson Howe. He died a few days after 9 July, 1728. Jacob, when only 18, "worked with a will," with cart and oxen, in building the meeting-house. He was Parish Clerk in 1741 and many following years, and was often in other offices. Benjamin Bixby from Topsfield was the first settler on Brandy Hill. Jacob Bixby, his nephew, and Nathaniel Brown of Killingly settled around there between 1721 and 1726. Was he the Nathaniel Brown of Family 12?

- 1. SARAH, bp. 4. 12 m., 1719; m. 4 Aug., 1771, Caleb Pool of Gloucester.
- 2. RUTH, b. 19 April, 1722; m. (int.) 10 Jan., 1741, Samuel Perley, a neighbor. See Perley Family History and Genealogy, p. 47.
- 3. ABRAHAM, b. 2 Jan., 1724-5.
- 4. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Sept., 1728; m. 26 Dec., 1761, Nimphas Stacey, of Gloucester; joined the church 27 June, 1742.

32. DR. ISRAEL HOWE was born 24 Jan., 1692-3, and died 15 July, 1740. He was a physician in Andover, practicing there about 1718. He married (int.) 4 Sept., 1714, Mercy Warner of Ipswich, who died 20 Oct., 1765, aged 79 years. His widow Mercy settled the estate. The inventory, dated 6 May, 1741: 3 acres, with houses and barn, £175; money on bond, £32. 11s.; total, £415. 7s. d.

Children of Israel and Mercy Howe:—

- 5. ISRAEL, bp. 12 Feb., 1715-16, in Topsfield.
- 6. KETURAH, bp. 5: 3 m., 1717, in Ipswich; d. Andover, 30 June, 1786, aged 69; m., in Andover, Philemon Chandler, jr., 26 Nov., 1739. Children: John, b. 26 April, 1740; d. 5 Jan., 1766; Elizabeth, b. 29 Jan., 1748-9.
- 7. DANIEL, b. 1 May, 1719, Andover.
- 8. SARAH, b. —ber (bp. 25 Sept.), 1720; d. 11 Feb., 1720-1.
- 9. SARAH, b. 7 Feb., 1721-2.
- 10. HANNAH, b. 5 April, 1724.
- 11. PRISCILLA, b. 24 June, 1726.

33. DEA. MARK HOWE was born 28 Mar., 1695, and died 17 Feb., 1770. He married, first, 20 Dec., 1722, Hephzibah Perkins, who died 30 Jan., 1759; married, second, 11 Oct., 1759, widow Margaret Perley, who died 1 Sept., 1762 (See Perley History, p. 38); he married, third, 26 April, 1763, Elizabeth Bradstreet, who married, 19 June, 1770, Dea. Caleb Pool of Gloucester. Dea. Mark joined the church 30 Aug., 1724; Hephzibah the week before. "Violet", a negro slave, was sold by Joseph Parker to Samuel Bradstreet, then to Deacon Howe. In June, 1766, she sued Mr. Howe for her liberty. The court came in July.

"Sept. 10, 1766, then received of Mark Howe ye sum of twenty shillings in full of all debts, dues and demands

of what name or nature soever from ye beginning of ye world to this day—I say Received by me as witness my hand and seal in the presence of these witnesses :

John Fowler

her

Benja. Bixby

Vilet X (L. S.)

mark

For 8 visits and medicine in May and June, 1753, Dr. Jonathan Prince of Danvers charged Deacon Howe £2 15s. 4d.

Mark Howe, gentleman, was commissioned, 23 Sept., 1749, by Wm. Shirley, Governor and Capt.-Gen., as *Lieutenant* of the First company of Foot in Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, in the 2nd Regiment, Thomas Berry, Colonel. This interesting document was preserved by the late Wellington Pool, Esq., many years town clerk of Wenham. The Essex Institute has an excellent photograph of it. Lieut. Howe seems to have been a recruiting officer. He impressed, 15 Aug., 1757, John Smith's gun for Jacob Howe, jr., valued £1. 6s. 8d. The next day Daniel Kimball's gun was impressed for Francis "Setchel" (Shatswell), value £1. 14s. 8d., and Nehemiah Abbott's for Jonathan Chapman, valued £1. 6s. 8d.

An account of the soldiers under the command of Lt. Mark Howe that have enlisted into his Majesty's service, in defence of the North America :

Michael Holgate and Mark Howe, Jr., a whole turn each for Capt. Herrick—15 Mch., 1755.

In 1755, Mark Fisk, John Daniels, Ebenezer Davis, Jere. Setchel (Shatswell), for Crown Point, under Capt. Whipple, a half turn each.

Sept. 15, 1755, Nehemiah Abbott, a whole turn, for Crown Point, under Capt. Isaac Smith, hired by Allen Perley.

1756, Daniel Chapman, Jr., and Ebenezer Davis, Jere Satchel, a whole term each, for Capt. Israel Davis, to Crown Point. Setchel hired by Zechariah Dunnels. Also Asa Holgate and two Hams[h]eir men, hired on the Parish's account for Crown Point.

Anthony Potter and Samuel Potter, a whole turn each for Capt. Davis at Crown Point.

(To be continued.)



CAPT. SAMUEL LAMBERT

1768-1832

From the miniature in possession of the Essex Institute.



JONATHAN LAMBERT

1772-1814

From the miniature in possession of the Essex Institute

THE LAMBERT FAMILY OF SALEM, MASS.

BY HENRY W. BELKNAP.

The Lambert family appears in Salem records as early as 1637, and that portion identified later with Rowley and connected with the church of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers undoubtedly spent the winter of 1637/8 in Salem, as they arrived late in the year, removing in the spring to Rowley.

MICHAEL LAMBERT OF LYNN.

Of Michael, of Lynn in 1647, Savage says that he had a wife, Elizabeth, who died Oct., 1657, and he married in 1659, Elinor, widow of Strong Furnell, and had two children, and, perhaps, by a third wife, Moses, born April 7, 1673; and that Michael died Aug. 18, 1676. He also had, according to the vital records, twins, Mary and Michael, born Jan. 23, 1661.

Isaac Allerton obtained a judgment against Mich: Lambert, Dec. 26, 1637, and he was a defendant in a slander suit brought by William Vincent, Jan. 26, 1638.

A lot in Salem was granted, Feb. 21, 1637, to Michael Lambert "if he inhabite here", but the *Essex Antiquarian* says that he probably failed to come. Also, there was granted, Nov. 26, 1638, "to henery harwood, halfe an acre lott wch was formerly granted Michaell Lambert here Winter Island."

Dec. 26, 1637, a case was presented in the Quarterly Court (vol. I, p. 53), of Lt. Howe v. Richard Chadwell, and June 27, 1643, is the item, "Henry Collins and Henry Walton, Lamberts witnesses." "Of Lieft Howe & his brother." June 26, 1638, "Tho: Chadwell being present Court lett fall." There is also a case of "Henry Walton v. Michaell Lambert. Constable Henry Collins. Debt, Dec. 27, 1642, and another in which William Vin-

cent sued Michaell Lambert for slander. Michaell Lambert was in Court for being drunk in August, 1644. He was of "lin" and his wife "Eliz" (*sic*) was admonished for "brewing on the Lord's day," Mar. 1, 1647.

The "Inventory of Micha: Lambert 9th mo., 1676" taken by Thomas Fairfax & William Bassett, £48:15:0 allowed 29 9mo 1676 and administration granted to Ellenor the relict." He left children:—Michaell, Abigail, Moses and Rebecca. Abigail married June 9, 1684, Samuel Hartt.

RICHARD LAMBERT OF SALEM.

Richard Lambert of Salem appears in the list of the land-holders in the town records in 1636:—"Ric^d Lambert, Joyner, Receiued for an Inhabitant but to purchase his accomodcon Jan. 23, 1636." "Five acres granted him Derbys fort side, July 18, 1637."

"This day also was convented before this court for drunckness Richard Lambert & was fined tenne shilling & ordered to sitt in the stocks twoe publike dayes (y^e times referred to Coln^l Endicot to determin." Lambert was successfully sued for debt by "Willia Pester", June 26, 1638; but won a suit brought by John Pickering of Salem, June 25, 1639. He was defendant in an action for debt by John Symonds, Aug. 31, 1647. On June 16, 1651, the selectmen of Salem granted Rich: Edwards 2 acres in consideration of his resigning 20 acres below "mackerill Cove towards the Creek that had bought of mr Thornedick wch was formerly granted to Richard Lambert." He had land near Beckett's Lane in 1655.

Richard Lambert's wife was named Sarah, and as will be seen she was destined to be a great burden to the town for many years. In the town records, May 1, 1647 is an entry which it seems possible may refer to Sarah Lambert, although Richard was still alive, since he was fined, in November, 1655, for "smoking tobacco openly in the street"; but he was spoken of as deceased in 1659:—"Capt Hawthorne, mr Clarke, mr Corwin have power giuen them to agree wth mr Emry about curing

body Lambert & for dyett & what they shall doe the towne pmiseth to repay them by the first of the 9th month next."

The only clue as to the date of death of Richard Lambert is afforded by the earliest mention of the care of his family which would set it as before December, 1657; for it is agreed with Henry Hereck that he is to keep Richard Lambert's Daughter from y^e first of y^e 10th m^o 1657 to the first of the 2^d m^o 1658 and he is to haue allowed in in Clothes & other waies the Just Summe of fife pound yearly: : p^d him 5^{li} 16^s 3^d: rest to him this 4th 2^{mo}. 1659 1^s 1^d accounted with Hen Herik for keepinge of Lamberts daughter pd him the foll. p Roger Haskel 2^{li} 3^s 1^d reamyne^r p Ed Batter the whole is: 2^{li} 10^s."

"There being an agree^{nt} with Ralf Elinwood in the 11th 1659 to keepe Sara Lambert two years" &c. (land was granted to him).

Under date of Jan. 20, 1661, "Sarah Lambert is Comitted to Jerimyah Butman for a yeare begin[n]g 20 Day Nouber past vntill the twentyth Day of the moneth November next 1662 & the towne men haue pmised to pay him fixe pounds." Again, Apr. 26, 1662, "Its agreed & couenanted with the wife of William Lord Junio^r that she is to keepe and mainetaine Sarah Lambert seauen yeares if she foe longe liue", &c. Apparently this agreement did not last long, for, Dec. 17, 1662, it is "Agreed with goodwife Cantleburie in the behalf of her husband that he is to keepe and maintaine Sarah Lambert one yeare", &c.

She continued to be passed around as the following entries show:—"Jeremie Butman for Sarah Lambert 5:10: 1662. "Jeremie Boutman to be alowed for Sarah Lambert," 1663; and again in 1664, "To m^r Will Browne for Lamberts dafter and for his expences at gerall Court: the 11th of 10th 66: tenn pounds I say 10:00:00." On Feb. 22, 1688, "Sarah Lambert to be dispoessed of by the creacon of the selectmen for some Convenient tyme to use they see meet for at the ease of Towne Chardge." Jan. 16, 1670, "It. for keeping Sarah Lambert & Child 167, 11:00:00." Jan. 16, 1671, "To Jn^o Clifford: for keeping Sarah Lambert 07:00:00." Mar. 1, 1671/2,

"discourſe wth John Clifford to See whether he would Abate anything of the Seauen pounds p. year he Answered that he would not Abate anything and that for the time to come he would haue more of the towne or else he would not keep her any longer. Agreed wth Francis Skery to keep her for one yere for fīue pownds." Evidently the charge of Sarah was no sinecure.

On Apr. 30, 1672, "Its ord^d by y^e Selectmen that forty Shillings be disbursed on the Townes account for the Cloathing of Sarah Lambert and m^r Batter is desired to doe it." "To Francis Skerey for Keeping Sarah Lamberts Child to haue fīue pounds also the same for Sarah Lambert", 1673. "Tho: greenslits wife to keep Sarah Lambert", 1673. "Nich maning for keeping Sarah Lamberts child," 1673. "Thomas Greenslut to keep Sarah Lamberts Child till it be 18 years old" (this last makes it evident that the child was less than six years old when Sarah was first provided for in 1661).

At last the town officers seem to have become desperate over the case, for, Sept. 22, 1674, "Capt Corwine & m^r Bartholomer are desired to Inq^r wt vessels are bound for Ver Genia & to Agree with any master for ye Carring away of Sarah Lambert for w^{ch} they have whole power." Feb. 27, 1674/5, "1/2 Acre of land laid out to John Corwin pr ye Selectmen at ye Northeast end of ye now fence of ye land Sold pr Richard Hollingworth to Philip Cromwel for ye use of ye sd Corwin wch land is Sold him pr the Towne Consideration Twelve pounds pr hīp^d to the Widow Greenslat allowed her for keeping Sarah Lamberts child." Evidently the plan to transport Sarah was not a success, as her keeping still figures on the records in 1675 and until 1679. The name of the daughter does not appear.

In Conant's list of marsh and meadow land-holders is found "(4*) 3 Rich: Lambt (*3*) 2", i.e. 3 in family, 2 acres in a later hand; the starred figures probably are corrections. His land is mentioned in 1655 and he had Daniel Webb's house. Savage says the daughter, Hester married, Oct. 8, 1659, Jeremiah Bootman, and they had Mary, born July 4, 1660; Jeremy, born Nov. 4, 1662; Mathew, born Sept. 11, 1665. "Oct. 26, 1679, Samuel

son of Jeremiah Bootman (by his wife Hester Lambert) Baptized as his wife was a member of the Salem Church." *Beverly First Church Records.*

Savage also suggests that Richard Lambert, killed by the Indians, Sept. 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook, was a son of the first Richard.

JOHN LAMBERT OF LYNN.

In the Records of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County the earliest references to the name of Lambert, Dec. 27, 1642, with others later, refer, apparently or directly, to Michael Lambert or his wife, but in September, 1653, there appears a John Lambert.—"ye acco of Theophilus Bagley & Jno Lamberte there severall voyages wth ye Companies Boate to Boston, Waymouth, Branbury & Hingham, 28 li." in a list of accounts concerning the Iron Works at Hammersmith (Hammersmith was a part of Lynn).

Several suits appear:—"November, 1654, John Hathorne assignee to John Lambarte v. John Breks & Company and Mr John Gefford, &c. Debt." (Jefford or Gefford was connected with the Iron Works.) June, 1655, Joseph Armytage (of Lynn) v. John Lambert". Concerning a shallop. Nonsuited. "John Lambett owed the estate of Joshua Foote of Boston & Braintree in 1655". *N. E. H. & G. Register*, vol. 9, p. 137.)

What connection, if any, there was between Michael and John and Richard of Lynn, and John of Salem, and between them all with Francis of Rowley, it has been impossible to find. Savage says, "John Lambert, Lynn, fisherman, a. 1644, Salem, 1663, at Lynn again till d. Oct. 28, 1676." This death appears in the town records of Lynn, and it is the opinion of the writer that Savage erred in connecting him with Salem, since, from the will of John of Salem, it is evident that he died in November, 1684, between the 14th, when it was dated, and the 25th, when the inventory was presented.

JOHN LAMBERT OF SALEM.

1. JOHN LAMBERT of Salem, fisherman, had left his wife and a daughter in England, but had brought with

him his son John, who, assuming his age to have been correctly stated in his deposition in 1677, was born about 1629. The only child, not recorded, so far as discovered, was his son John, mentioned in his grandfather's will in 1684 and executor of the will, therefore of full age at that time, and with a daughter Sarah, who receives a bequest from her great-grandfather. Also mentioned in the will is a grandchild Mary. It must be assumed that he had no other children than John and the daughter in England.

That he had vainly tried to get his wife and daughter across is proved by his being presented in the Quarterly Court, Jan. 26, 1668, as follows:—"John Lambert of Beverly, for living from his wife, was dismissed after satisfying the court that he had endeavored to send for her and expected her shortly." And again, June 27, 1671:—"John Lambert was presented for absence from his wife. The action was dismissed, he having used his utmost endeavors to have her come over to him." Nicholas Bartlett (who was of Kennebunk in 1651, and living in Salem in 1700) was in court, charged with breach of the peace, in striking John Lambert in April, 1665.

"Jo: Lambert and others petitioninge for libertie of som lande to plant on moultons meferie their desfire is not granted," Oct. 8, 1663. *Salem Town Records*.

The marriage of Elizabeth Lambert is found in the Salem Court Records, October, 1657, to William Cash, but it is not clear where she belongs in the family. Savage thinks she may have been a daughter of Richard's, and the name of the last child lends probability to this. They had children:—William, born Feb. 23, 1668; John, born July 10, 1671, died about July 24, 1671; John (twin), born July 10, 1672, died Aug. 26, 1674; Elizabeth, born July 10, 1672 (twin); Ann (twin), born April 29, 1675; Mary (twin), born April 29, 1675; Hester, born Mar. 9, 1679.

John Lambert of Salem was a signer of a petition against imposts in 1668, and in November, 1670, he testified upon oath that when he went away and left his house on a Friday morning, it was fast nailed up with a board against it, and when he returned, his window was open, in which

the William Barnes broke into his house at the window, as he confessed. Barnes was sentenced to be branded and to pay the charges. (Barnes was a servant of Paul Thorn-dle of Beverly.)

Walter Price of Salem, in his will, May 21, 1674, proved June, 1674, leaves to his son John "the now dwelling house of John Lambert in Salem, or the debt due to me from him." The deeds show that John Lambert, in 1667, bought a house of Nathaniel Masters, taylor, on the Basse River side, which district was set off to the town of Beverly the following year. In 1670 he bought five acres more of William Hoare in the same locality. In 1683 he gave his grandson, John, of Salem, his house and some land.

He died in 1684, between Nov. 14 and 25, and his wife and daughter were still living, so far as he knew, in England. His will, dated Nov. 14, 1684, proved Nov. 24, 1684, provides for the following bequests:—

"To my loving wife and to my daughter in old England ten pounds, to my sone John Lambert five shillings, to my sone John Lamberts Daughter Sarah one of my father-beds and all the furniture there unto belonging, to my grandchild mary Lambert one pewter platter & one springer. All the rest of my personal estate to my grandchild John Lambert whom I doe make full executor. I desire my two Loveing friends Samuel Corning senr and John Bennet to be overseers."

The inventory of the estate was made by Samuel Corning senr and Joseph Morgan, Nov. 25, 1684: £17: 3:6, and presented by his son John Lambert senr, Nov. 24, 1685.

Children:—

1. A DAUGHTER, who remained in England.

2. JOHN, b. perhaps abt. 1629; d. 1710/11.

3. JOHN LAMBERT, if his deposition in November, 1677, correctly states his age, was born about 1629. Like his father, he was a fisherman, but we find very few items to inform us of his doings. In the Records of the Court of Assistants of Massachusetts Bay (vol. 1, p. 41), under date of Nov. 12, 1683, "William Johnson

being presented by the Grand Jury was brought to the barr holding vp his hand at the barr was Indicted by the name of Willjam Johnston for that he not haueing the feare of God before his eyes but Instigated by the diuill Confoederating himselfe wth one John Graham & other Sea Rouers his Accomplices did together with them sometimes in the month of June in this present yeare 1683 on the high sea & neere the Coast of (Can)ady wth force of Armes pirattically assault, seize & take seuerall vessels & the Companyes belonging to them i e a certain Catch belonging to the Port of Salem John Lambert master &c after the euidences produced ag^t him were read Comitted to the Jury the Jury brought in their virdict they found the prisone^r W^m Johnson at the barr not guilty according to Indictment", &c.

He was administrator of Elias Wiett, lately deceased at sea, and brought in an inventory Nov. 27, 1666.

Essex deeds show that in or before 1660 his father-in-law, Edward Gaskill of Salem, ship-carpenter, had conveyed land to John Lambert of Salem, seaman, and Lambert conveyed a part to John Loomis Jan. 28, 1660, and for £25 conveyed back the remainder to Gaskill or Gaskoyne the same day, delivery to be made April 8 following, until which time he was "to stand y^e adventure of said house in case of any casualty by fire." Oct. 7, 1664, for "six quintals of marchantable dry codfish," he bought of John Ruck, vintner, part of Ruck's land at the back side of Lambert's lot. He also bought, Oct. 14, 1690, of Thomas Maule, merchant, a tract of land in the South Field, about two acres.

His deposition in 1695 is interesting as illustrating the early method of giving physical possession of a piece of land, by plucking a twig and taking up a piece of turf, and, in some cases, by giving the door-latch to the grantee. "Deposition of John Lambert Sen^r & of Simon Willard both of full age that September 21 1695 wee were both defired by M^r John Ruck of Salem to goe with him & his sonn Thomas Ruck to the homestead of Jn^o Alford as wee usually caled it & there M^r Ruck Said this land has Indeed been in said Jn^o Alford's posfesion

deed but sd he sd Alford neuer paid me for it nor I
 neuer gaue him a deed of it therefore sd M^r Ruck to vs
 our witnefs that I doe giue this Land to my son Thomas
 Ruck by Turffe & Twigg & sd M^r Ruck did then Stoop
 downe and toake hold of a twigg in y^e Garden of sd
 homestead & said here son Thomas I doe before these two
 men giue you pofesion of this Land by Turffe & Twigg
 & wee doe remember it to be y^e same day that M^r Ruck
 gaue his sd Son Thomas an Instrument of sd Land,"
 acknowledged Dec. 27, 1698.

He married, probably in Salem, Preserved, baptized
 Aug. 7, 1639, daughter of Edward and Sarah Gaskoyne
 (or, as the name soon became, Gaskon, Gaskill, &c.).
 July 29, 1690, "Edward Gaskin Sen^r of Salem, being
 very sick and weake in consideration of fatherly love to
 an-in-law John Lambert in Salem, senior, [deeds] all my
 now dwelling house in Salem, money, plates, Jewells,
 things, debts, household stuff, apparell, &c" and "In con-
 sideration of above written deed of gift I said John Lam-
 bert engage to maintaine my father and mother in law
 Edward and Sarah Gaskin during life and to bury them
 credibly."

He died about 1710, when, at his widow's request, ad-
 ministration was granted to his son Ebenezer, Mar. 10.
 The inventory was taken Apr. 14, 1712, by Elizur Keysur
 and George Locke, and presented by Ebenezer Lambert,
 admr., amounting to £65:17:0. The "3^d Tuesday May
 1715 Ebenezer Lambert admin^r to Estate of John Lam-
 bert Late of Salem dec^d is Authorized to Sell Reall Estate
 to pay his Debts", and on June 27, 1715, he sells, for
 £50, to William Luscombe of Salem, the late homestead,
 formerly in possession of John Alford.

Children, born in Salem:—

4. JOHN, prob. eldest child; d. June 30, 1704.
5. ELIZABETH, m. Oct. 16, 1678, Joseph (bapt. Sept. 12, 1653), s.
 of Joseph and Mary Swasey of Salem. He lived in what is
 now English St. in 1680, and later on the present Beckford
 St., and d. before 1709. She d. after 1711. Chn., b. in
 Salem: (1) Samuel, bapt. July 14, 1682, d. 1739; (2) Eliza-
 beth, b. May 2, 1684, d. July 3, 1703; (3) Joseph, b. Aug.
 10, 1685, d. May 26, 1770.

6. DANIEL, b. Oct. 3, 1658; d. 1695.
7. SARA, b. Feb. 7, 1660.
8. EZEKIEL, b. Mar. 3, 1661.
9. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 16, 1664.
10. MARY, b. Apr. 26, 1667.
11. JONATHAN, b. Dec. 23, 1669.
12. HANNA, b. Dec., 1671; d. Dec., 1671.
13. EBENEZER, b. Apr. 2, 1674; d. bef. 1739.

4. JOHN LAMBERT, whose birth and baptism are not recorded in Salem, was probably the oldest child. From a deed made in 1686, of the land left him by his grandfather, we find that he had then a wife Sarah, while from a deed made in 1695, unless there is an error in the recorded copy, it would appear that he had a wife Margaret. Nothing is found regarding him in the land or probate records, except two deeds, and the only child whose name is found is the daughter Sarah, mentioned in her grandfather's will, but Sewall mentions a son. He is called a shipwright in the deeds.

May 7, 1686, John Lambert sold to William Swetland, tailor, his grandfather's house in Beverly, next the old meeting house and the burying place, which he had received from John Lambert, the first, and a parcel of land on Bass river, and took in return for it Swetland's house, and Mar. 2, 1695/6, he sold to Daniel Bacon of Salem, fisherman, the piece of land in the South Field which his father had bought of Thomas Maule.

The lack of information about him in Salem records is abundantly made good, however, upon reference to the Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay (vol. 8, pp. 386-398). From 1700 for some years there was more or less controversy and confusion in practice as to the question of jurisdiction in the matter of trials for piracy on the high seas. Kidd and his fellows were sent to London by Bellomont, notwithstanding Judge Sewall's objection. This delay and the difficulty over that case induced Parliament to confer upon the Crown authority to issue commissions for the trial of pirates by Courts of Admiralty, out of the realm. This act was dated Nov. 23, 1700.

A number of leading citizens of Boston fitted out as a privateer, in 1703, a brigantine of eighty tons—the "Charles"—for an expedition against the French enemies of England in Acadia and Newfoundland. She was to be commanded by Capt. Daniel Plowman, and as late as Aug. 1st the "Charles", manned and equipped, was sliding off Marblehead, when Plowman wrote the owners that, owing to severe illness, he was unable to take her to sea and urging their speedy coming to take care of the ship. They accordingly went to Marblehead, and though Plowman was too ill to see them, he wrote begging that the vessel be sent to Boston and her equipment removed, and that they should not send her to sea under a new commander, declaring "it will not do with these people" (meaning her crew). Before measures could be taken, the crew locked the commander into the cabin; where he lay sick, and, under the command of one John Quelch, made for the South Atlantic. At some time the captain, alive or dead, was thrown overboard. Off the coast of Brazil they captured, between Nov. 15, 1703, and Feb. 17, 1703/4, nine vessels of various descriptions, apparently all the property of subjects of the King of Portugal, an ally of England, from which they took food, fabrics, gold-dust, and two negro boys, together with guns, ammunition, &c., of about £1,700 value.

Nothing was heard of the ship until May, 1704, when the *Boston News-Letter* reported her arrival at Marblehead. The crew seem to have landed or at once dispersed to various points, but very soon many circumstances arose to throw suspicion upon their story of the recovery of great treasure from a wreck. Two of the owners, William Clark and Charles Colman, laid information against them, and on May 23 the attorney-general, Paul Dudley, set out to capture them, for on that day Judge Sewall met Dudley at the tavern in Lynn, "in egre pursuit of the Pirates" and with one of them already in hand, whom he turned over to Sewall. Energetic action resulted in the seizing of a number of the men at various places, and among the number was John Lambert of Salem, then about forty-nine years of age.

On June 20, 1704, Lambert and four others were tried, Quelch having been convicted of the felony, piracy and murder, and sentence of death pronounced upon him the previous day, when they pleaded "not guilty," but were sentenced to "Dy in like manner." Twenty-two in all were tried and but two at that time acquitted, one having been sick on the voyage and the other a servant fourteen years of age. June 30, 1704, Quelch, Lambert and five more were executed, except one, Francis King, who had a reprieve.

Judge Sewall records in his Diary: "After Diner, about 3. p. m. I went to see the Execution. Many were the people that saw upon Broughton's Hill. But when I came to see how the River was cover'd with People I was amazed: Some say there were 100 Boats. 150 Boats and Canoes saith Cousin Moody of York. He told them. . . . the place of Execution about the midway between Hanson's point and Broughton's Warehouse. When the scaffold was hoisted to a due height, the seven Malefactors went up; Mr Mather pray'd for them standing upon the Boat. Ropes were all fasten'd to the Gallows (save King, who was Reprieved). When the Scaffold was let to sink, there was such a Screech of the Women that my wife heard it sitting in our Entry next the Orchard, and was much surprised at it; yet the wind was sou-west. Our house is a full mile from the place." Sewall continues his account on July 2: "By my Order, the diggers of M^m Paiges Tomb dugg a Grave for Lambert, where he was laid in the Old burying place Friday night about midnight near some of his Relations: Body was given to his Widow. Son and others made Suit to me." The editors suggest that the reason John Lambert was thus allowed special burial was that he may have had respectable connections. In his last speech Lambert "pleaded much on his innocence" and "desired all men to beware of bad company."

Some time later a number of the remaining pirates received the Queen's pardon, and Sewall and some others seem to have had misgivings as to the legality of the trials, and certainly not all the men could have been proved

guilty as principals in the acts of piracy or murder, and they were evidently entitled to a jury trial, but they did not have even the benefit of a doubt. It is called a clear case of judicial murder.

Children:—

1. SARAH, b. bef. 1684.

2. A SON, only known through the reference in Sewall's Diary.

6. DANIEL LAMBERT, born Oct. 3, 1658, was also a shipwright, and there was an unidentified Daniel of Sweet's Cove, Salem, engaged in the same trade about 1663. He bought a lot of Jonathan Neale of Salem, cordwinder, for £10:15, and built a house upon it, in 1682, and in 1686 he had also bought a wharf, when he bought more land adjoining from John Ruck. In 1691 he bought a small plot of Samuel Woodwell of Salem, Dover, and the next year still more of John Ruck, adjoining his own land, "next ye King's High Way." That same year he and William Smith, tailor, exchanged houses, the exchange whereof one with the other will be Accomodable & Advantagious to them in there respective occupac^{ns}." Dec. 31, 1692, he sold to Capt. John Legg, Mr. William Hirstt, Mr. John Turner and Stephen Sewall, one-fourth part "in ye Hull or body of ye Barke Alluebranch with all her Masts yards boat and Carpenter worke." The next year he bought more land of John Ruck and also sold some adjoining his own to James Rix.

He married, first, June 5, 1682, Mary, born Apr. 3, 1661, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Graye of Salem and later of Andover; she died before 1693, and he married, second, Elizabeth Crouder (Croade), widow of Edmund Bridges, who survived him, as administration on his estate was granted her Dec. 22, 1695. She was still widow in 1710, and was living as late as 1724.

The inventory of his estate, Nov. 4, 1695, includes putting the child out to nurse, Daniel Lambert's schooling, keeping four children and Samuel Lambert's schooling, and the net real and personal estate was £187:16:17. The division was made, 1/3 to the widow for life and to revert to the children, Daniel, eldest son, Samuel, Joseph, Mary, Elizabeth, Rachel and Abiah. Samuel was to make

certain payments and was awarded the house and homestead in Salem. Ebenezer Lambert was made guardian of the son Daniel: John Lambert, sr., of the son Samuel, and Mary and Rachel were placed under guardianship of Thomas Waller of Charlestown.

In 1710, Daniel, the eldest son, "purchased by the act of Redemption", for £81:10, the house and homestead of his father from Samuel Swasey of Salem and sold it to him by the same instrument. One of the bounds was the highway to Marblehead, and the widow Elizabeth sold Swasey her rights and those of her daughter Abiah. The daughters Mary and Elizabeth had conveyed their own rights to Swasey the previous year and were then unmarried and living in Boston.

Elizabeth, the widow, married (intention) June 6, 1713, Moses Gilman of Exeter, N. H., yeoman, and they sold land in Salem, on the main street, to Joseph Neale of Salem, cordwainer, Sept. 26, 1724.

Children, born in Salem* :—

15. MARY, b. Feb. 20, 1683.
16. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 9, 1684.
17. DANIEL, b. Dec. 7, 1686.
18. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 5, 1688; d. young.
19. SAMUEL, b. Apr. 7, 1689; d. 1742.
20. PRESERVED, b. Apr. 21, 1691; d. Sept. 24, 1698.
21. JOSEPH, bapt. Apr. 12, 1692.
22. RACHEL, bapt. Sept., 1694.

Child, by second wife :—

23. ABIAH.

*In the files of the Supreme Judicial Court for Suffolk County appears the following:—

Boston, Sept. 6, 1720

Cornall John Appleton Sir I would Desior you for to Impouer Mr Samuell Swasey so as to get the Estate that Is Left for me at Salem which was my mother Mary Lambert which was left for me the orphan Jonathan Lambert and In so doing you will oblidge me your humble Servant

Jonathan Lambert

Witnisis

Nathaniel Ayres

Nathaniel Ayres Junr

The above would seem to indicate a son Jonathan; but as he does not appear among the heirs to whom the estate was distributed it cannot be definitely stated.

8. SARAH LAMBERT, born Feb. 7, 1660 ; married, first, Harry or James Frood, or Frude, probably of Marblehead, and second, Sept. 7, 1688, Daniel Bacon, jr., who is called son-in-law in a deed by John Lambert in 1666. Daniel Bacon was born Oct. 14, 1665, and died after 1750. They had eight children. He bought some land of the executors of John Ruck, Feb. 6, 1698/9, on which he built a house where he lived till his death.

9. EZEKIEL LAMBERT was born Mar. 3, 1661. His house is mentioned Nov. 23, 1688, in the will of George Deane or Dane, of Salem. Ezekiel was probably occupying Deane's house at that time, and as no record of his marriage appears, it suggests itself that he may have married Deane's daughter. Savage says that Deane's daughter Elizabeth married Jonathan Lambert, but in the division of the Thomas Deane estate among the children appears the only son of Jonathan Lambert, and it would appear that Thomas Deane, who was a son of George Deane and married for his second wife Elizabeth Beedle, had a daughter Elizabeth who married Jonathan Lambert. George Deane had daughter Sarah and a daughter Hannah, who married in 1701 John Cook. Nothing more has been found relating to Ezekiel or to his family; no settlement of his estate, nor any recorded deeds.

10. SAMUEL LAMBERT was born Mar. 16, 1664. His house appears in Salem Commoner's records as standing in 1661 and also in 1702, and in the list of Proprietors of Common Lands he had one right. Samuel was a mariner and evidently made a voyage in 1711, for there is record of a draft dated "London, October 15, 1709. 2 days sight draft of Samuel Lambert (signed by mark) to Margaret Lambert, wife of Samuel Lambert in Salem, to John Kitchen for £5:12:6." The draft was protested Apr. 28, 1711, "as her husband was come home."*

*It was probably this Samuel Lambert whose name appears in a list of names of those summoned to appear before the Governor as pilots in the expedition to Nova Scotia, 5 May, 1707, and sent on board the *Speedwell* for transportation to Nantasket: SAMUEL LAMBERT—"Good Pilot for y^e Coast of Cape Sables alias Nova Scotia & off y^e Cape."—Mass. Province Laws, vol. 8, p. 693.

Mary, the widow of John Warner, as administratrix of Jonathan Prince, for £35:10, conveyed to Samuel Lambert of Salem a house and land next to the creek, July 23, 1694, and there he lived and died and was succeeded by his son Jonathan Lambert, who died possessed of the estate. Administration was granted Aug. 1, 1774, the house and land then valued at £80. The house was taken down in 1789, according to Rev. William Bentley's Diary.

Samuel married before 1690, Margaret, born Apr. 23, 1671, who died after 1732, daughter of John and Hannah (Collins) Browne, and John and Mary Collins, for £14, conveyed to Samuel Lambert of Salem, mariner, about an acre on the main street, under a mortgage payable in 1717. John Collins of Salem, shoreman, sold a common right to Samuel Lambert Apr. 27, 1721.

The children of John Browne, including Samuel Lambert and Margaret his wife, Nov. 22, 1728, conveyed their rights in the estate of their mother Hannah Browne, alias Culbert (*sic*, an evident error for Collins), to their brother Joseph Browne of Salem, for £99.

Samuel died between Jan. 17 and Apr. 3, 1732, the date and probate of his will, which provided as follows: "I Samuel Lambert of Salem, Shoreman, Weak in Body, To Margaret my beloved Wife fifty pounds in money: likewise the use and Improvement of the Whole of my Estate dureing her Natural Life or so Long as fhe Remian my Widow, but if she marry two hundred pounds. To my son in law Joshua Tyler and Margaret his wife one hundred pounds in money after my Wifes decease. To my son in law Thomas Mafon and Preserved his wife five shillings. To my Son in Law Benja Manning & Hannah his wife one hundred pounds at my Wife's decease. To my Grandfon Thomas Mafon Twenty Pounds and to my Grandaughters Margaret & Abigail Mafon fifteen Pounds a peice at my Wifes Decease Except my Wife shall see cause to give them any part thereof in her Life time. To my two Sons Joseph Lambert and Jonath^a Lambert Remainder of my Estate real Perfonal or mixt, Equally Divided at my Wifes Decease. Margaret my Wife sole Executrix."

children, born in Salem :—

24. MARGARET, b. Jan. 14, 1690; d. June, 1775.

25. PRESERVED, b. Apr. 30, 1692.

(Dr. Bentley remarks that these two daughters lived to a great age.)

26. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 1, 1693/4.

27. HANNAH, b. Nov. 17, 1696.

28. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 1, 1702; d. 1764.

29. JONATHAN, d. July 19, 1774.

1. JONATHAN LAMBERT was born Dec. 23, 1669. He was a ship-master in Boston, and married, it would seem, Elizabeth, said to have been the daughter of George Deane of Salem and his wife Elizabeth, but as stated above in notes on Ezekiel Lambert, it appears more likely that she was the daughter of Thomas Deane. Elizabeth Lambert, probably the widow of Jonathan Lambert, married Dec. 5, 1710, in Boston, John Buchanan.

May 15, 1711, Daniel Bacon, jr., of Salem, shipwright, gave bond for the guardianship of Daniel Bacon's kinsman, Jonathan Lambert, a minor, upwards of four years, son of Jonathan Lambert, mariner, of Boston, and Jan. 12 1718/19, being then aged 22, Jonathan releases him.

The inventory of Capt. Jonathan Lambert, mariner, was presented Jan. 30, 1710, at Boston, by Elizabeth, his widow and administratrix, who in an account Oct. 31, 1717, is called Elizabeth Buchanan, late Lambert. Jonathan therefore died about 1710.

In the Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 12, p. 81, it is stated that probably Jonathan and Benjamin Lambert of Boston were children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Lambert, though there is contradictory evidence, as among the heirs of Mrs. Elizabeth Deane in 1706, Elizabeth Lambert's name does not appear; but her son Jonathan seems to have inherited her portion. Nevertheless, in the Boston vital records, the births of the two sons are given as the children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Lambert.

Children, born in Boston :—

30. JONATHAN, b. Mar. 30, 1696/7.

31. BENJAMIN, b. June 1, 1699; d. young.

13. EBENEZER LAMBERT, born April 2, 1674; married before 1696, Mary, baptized Aug. 24, 1701, First Church, daughter of Joseph Hardy, jr., of Salem. He was a shipwright, and in 1705 he bought of James Rix a house and wharf. He died before Apr. 5, 1728, and his administrator conveyed $\frac{2}{3}$ of this purchase to Samuel Swasey. The other third was the widow's dower and was conveyed by the administrator to the widow Annie Swasey of Salem, July 21, 1742, the widow Lambert probably being dead. Ebenezer had conveyed this Rix property for £100 to Joseph Hardy of Salem, shipwright, Mar. 5, 1706, and Hardy, being then of Boston, for the same consideration, reconveyed it to Ebenezer, June 29, 1713, and in each case there was also a small plot that had been bought of Thomas Ruck.

The heirs of Joseph Hardy, jr., including Ebenezer Lambert and his wife, conveyed May 27, 1706, for £10, to John Higginson, jr., land on the north side of the Merrimack river, near Haverhill, 240 acres which Hardy had bought of Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich, in 1680.

Ebenezer sold to Benjamin Marston of Salem, on Dec. 29, 1712, the sloop Betty, about 80 tons, and her appurtenances, for £240, and Marston sold her to Benjamin Woodbridge for £1000, which was a very pretty stroke of business for Woodbridge.

Ebenezer mortgaged his house for £25:10, to Samuel Browne of Salem, Dec. 27, 1715, and bought of John Ruck of Salem, blacksmith, a small lot adjoining his own, Dec. 9, 1717, for which he paid £34, and which he sold the next day to Samuel Swasey of Salem, shipwright, for £20, which would not seem to have been a profitable transaction.

Swasey bought, July 24, 1729, of Samuel Lambert, shoreman, and Daniel Bacon of Salem, shipwright, administrators of Ebenezer's estate, his house and land and the wharf adjoining for seventy pounds, reserving for the widow a part of the house.

The inventory of his estate was presented by the administrators, Apr. 5, 1728, and division was made July 12, 1729, the estate being insolvent. (Daniel Bacon, one

the administrators, had married as her second husband, Sarah, the sister of Ebenezer Lambert.)

Children, baptized in First Church, Salem :—

- MARGARET, b. July 26, 1696.
- MARY, bapt. Aug. 24, 1701; d. young.
- MARY, b. Mar. 26, 1702/3.
- EUNICE, b. Apr. 3, 1706.
- BENJAMIN, bapt. July 3, 1709.
- SARAH, bapt. June 24, 1711.
- SEETH, bapt. Sept. 6, 1713.
- EZEKIEL, bapt. June 9, 1717.
- EBENEZER, bapt. June 9, 1717.
- JEHOADEN, bapt. Oct. 25, 1719.

17. DANIEL LAMBERT was born Dec. 7, 1686. He married May 6, 1708, Margaret, born Nov. 22, 1687, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Horne or Orne of Salem, who died before 1735, probably before Feb. 2, 1733/4. After the death of his wife he removed to Newport, R. I., whence he conveyed his wife's interest in the estate of Benjamin Orne, late of Salem, taylor, "which belonged to Margaret my wife," to his daughter Sarah, wife of John Mathews of Boston. Sarah Orne, the widow, and her children, including Margaret Lambert, deeded, Feb. 7, 1721/2, a common right in Salem, "accrued to us by virtue of the dwelling house that was formerly Longstaff," and Daniel Lambert and Margaret his wife, Dec. 2, 1712, conveyed their house and land to Sarah Orne, widow, for £30, with Daniel's personal estate.

In Salem Notarial Records, under date of Jan. 28, 1713/14, is found the following "Protest, Whereas by a counterparty dated Nov. 26, 1713, between Edward Cox of Salem and Daniel Lambert of Salem, ship carpenter, on the one part, and Richard Oakes of Salem, merchant, whereby the said Cox and Lambert agree to build a shallop for the said Oakes under condition that he furnish the planks which he failed to do."

Child, born in Salem :—

- SARAH, b. May, 1714, for "Ebenezer Felton testified his wife was present at ye birth of Sarah, May, 1714, and died in 1714." "Deposition of Benja Orne of Salem, aged 41 years, saith that Sarah ye Daughter of his late Sister Margaret

Lambert is now more than 21 years of age. August 19, 1735.—*Essex Deeds*, vol. 68, p. 187.

19. SAMUEL LAMBERT was born Apr. 7, 1689, in Salem. He was only six years old when his father died, and was under the guardianship of his uncle, John Lambert, sr. There is nothing to indicate that he was married and there is little on record about him. He was a weaver by trade, one of the few in the family who did not follow the sea. May 1, 1710, he sold to Samuel Swasey of Salem, shipwright, his share in his father's land, which was then in possession of the widow, for £8:12, and Apr. 22, 1722, he bought, for £3, a small "gusset" of land in Salem of Edward Fuller, husbandman and blacksmith, of Salem. He died in 1742, and administration on his estate was granted to Joseph and Jonathan Lambert, May 20 of that year.

21. JOSEPH LAMBERT was baptized April 12, 1692, in the First Church, Salem. He was a tailor and lived in Marblehead and Salem, his children, so far as found, having been born in the former town. He probably removed there soon after his marriage, Dec. 30, 1736, to Lydia, born Oct. 24, 1713, daughter of Benjamin and Anne (Green) Ropes. He and his wife sold, for £58, to Miles Ward, jr., of Salem, joiner, the land set out in the division of the estate of her father Benjamin Ropes, late of Salem, March 22, 1738, also the same day, for £12, their rights in one-fifth part of the real estate, including the dwelling, set off to the widow Anna Ropes. He died in 1754, and his inventory amounted to £16:5:9, and was assigned to his widow for bringing up her children.

Children, born in Marblehead :—

43. ANN, bapt. Aug. 12, 1739.

44. ELIZABETH, bapt. Apr. 1, 1744.

45. JOSEPH, bapt. Nov. 2, 1746.

24. MARGARET LAMBERT was born Jan. 14, 1690, and married Nov. 13, 1712, Joshua, born July 4, 1688, son of Moses and Prudence (Blake) Tyler of Rowley Village (Boxford). He was a mariner. Joshua died before May 14, 1735, and Margaret died June, 1775.

Children :—

JOSHUA, b. Jan. 1, 1714.

BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 3, 1716.

JOSEPH, b. June 23, 1719.

MARGARET, b. June 18, 1723.

25. PRESERVED LAMBERT was born Apr. 30, 1692, and married Oct. 8, 1719, Thomas, born June 2, 1699, son of Thomas and Abigail (Greenslit) Mason.

Children, born in Salem :—

THOMAS, b. July 9, 1723.

SAMUEL, b. July 5, 1726.

26. SAMUEL LAMBERT was born Jan. 1, 1693. From deed in 1710, when he disposed of his share of his father's estate, we find that he was then called "of Salem" and a weaver, but evidently he removed the same month to Middleton, upon his marriage, and there his children were born. He married May 4, 1710, Mary Squier. (A Mary Squiers was born Mar. 10, 1686, at Newbury, but it is not known if she was the Mary above.) Nothing has been found about the Squier family except a few marriages in the Salem vital records.

In the Middleton Minister's Rates, Dec. 24, 1729, appears the name of Samuel Lambert, and in the Town book, May 10, 1739, "the house which was Samuel Lambert's on y^e way that comes from the homestead of Samuel & Ebenezer Berry into Andover road."

In the Essex County Registry there is an unrecorded deed under date of Mar. 6, 1739/40, in which his widow Mary and his children, for £110, deed to Stephen Wilkins of Middleton, husbandman, several pieces of land in Middleton. Among the children named in this deed is Samuel Lambert (or, as this family seem to have spelled the name, "Lambartt"), and no such son appears among those born in Middleton, while Sarah, the youngest child recorded, does not appear. It may be that the Sarah of the vital records should really be Samuel, as it seems unlikely that there would be an error in an original deed.

Samuel was, as is shown by the above deed, dead in 1739/40, but the date is not found in the Middleton records.

Children, born in Middleton :—

- 46. PATIENCE, b. Feb. 25, 1710.
- 47. EUNICE, b. Oct. 23, 1712.
- 48. JOSEPH, b. May 7, 1714.
- 49. MARY, b. Mar. 11, 1718.
- 50. SARAH, b. Sept. 28, 1721; m. May 5, 1742, in Salem, Francis, son of Nathaniel Carroll.

27. HANNAH LAMBERT was born Nov. 17, 1696, and married Dec. 25, 1718, Benjamin Manning, whose birth and parents have not been found.

Children, born in Salem :—

- RICHARD, b. June 21, 1720; d. June 22, 1720.
- ELIZABETH, b. July 18, 1721; d. July 20, 1726.
- HANNAH, b. Sept. 7, 1723.
- MARY, b. July 24, 1725.
- BENJAMIN, b. June 12, 1727.
- ELIZABETH, b. July 12, 1729.
- MARGARET, b. July 22, 1733; d. Feb. 10, 1733/4.
- JACOB, b. Feb. 4, 1736/7.

28. JOSEPH LAMBERT was born Aug. 1, 1702, and was a merchant and shoreman in Salem. He married Feb. 2, 1726/7, Mary, born May 8, 1706, died Dec. 30, 1795, daughter of John and Sarah (Manning) Williams. They, with the other heirs of John Williams, bought of the widow Ruth Purchase, for forty shillings, a right which had belonged to her brother Ebenezer Williams, cooper, July 30, 1750, and they sold, Apr. 5, 1753, for £11:8:8, to Enos Pope of Salem, clothier, a common right, called the Green Pasture, in Salem, which had belonged to their father Samuel Lambert. They also conveyed, Aug. 5, 1763, for £11, to their son Joseph, jr., of Salem, mariner, a lot on the road leading to the Neck in Salem, which had belonged to Joseph's uncle Joseph Browne.

Joseph Lambert died in 1764, and his widow conveyed, Jan. 4, 1770, for £10:13:4, to her son Joseph Lambert of Salem, mariner, a common right in the Great or Cow Pasture in Salem and Danvers, which had belonged to her father John Williams. She also mortgaged, Dec. 1, 1791, for £40, to Thomas Mason of Salem, merchant, the westerly end of her dwelling house and land in Salem.

The inventory of Joseph Lambert's estate was taken Nov. 26, 1764, and included half a house called "the Rock House" and land near the Neck Gate in Salem and half a pew in Mr. Diman's meeting house. The amount of the inventory was £107:18:11. Administration had been granted to the widow Nov. 19.

The will of Mary Lambert of Salem, widow, dated Nov. 30, 1793, and probated Apr. 15, 1796, provided: "My Executors shall consider a debt due the estate of my late son Joseph Lambert, deceased, although the statute of Limitation would debarr such claim inasmuch as my grandson Joseph Lambert administrator of the Estate of his father Joseph Lambert deceased, has not put such claim in suit. To my grandchildren namely Joseph Lambert, Mary Crowninshield, Hannah Rice, Lydia Townsend and Priscilla Lambert, 1/6 part of real and personal estate. To my five daughters Margaret White, Mary Preson, Priscilla Ropes, Elizabeth Phillips, the residue of my estate. Andrew Prefson executor."

Bentley's Diary contains a number of allusions to the widow Mary Lambert, recording the deaths of different members of her family, and in almost every case alludes to her children or grandchildren at sea.

Children, born in Salem;—

- 1. MARGARET, b. abt. 1729; d. Nov. 16, 1803.
- 2. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1731; d. Aug. 17, 1790.
- 3. MARY, "JR.," b. Feb. 2, 1732; d. Nov. 18, 1810.
- 4. SARAH, b. abt. 1735; d. Sept. 11, 1802.
- 5. LYDIA, bapt. Sept. 25, 1737.
- 6. PRISCILLA, b. Feb. 26, 1739; d. Sept. 22, 1808.
- 7. HANNAH, b. abt. 1740; d. Oct. 14, 1773.
- 8. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1741; m. May 28, 1771, Henry Phillips, who d. bef. 1796. No chn.

29. JONATHAN LAMBERT, whose birth date is not recorded, married Oct. 14, 1742, Lydia, baptized Jan. 22, 1709/10, daughter of Christopher, jr. and Ruth (Babidge) Randall, Jan. 4. 1765, Jonathan Lambert of Salem, mariner, and Lydia his wife conveyed, for £10:3:4, to Thomas Mason of Salem, merchant, one-half part of two common rights in Salem, first division, in the Great

Pasture, which were given by his father's will to his deceased brother Joseph and himself. He bought a house and land in Salem of the heirs of Joseph Lambert in 1765.

The Diary of Benjamin Lynde, jr. records, July 18, 1774, "Capt Jona. Lambert moved for small pox & died next day."

Administration on his estate was granted to his son Jonathan, Aug. 1, 1774, and the inventory was taken the next day. It included half a pew in the lower meeting house, a house, barn, &c.

Children, born in Salem :—

59. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 9, 1743; d. Nov. 9, 1804.

60. LYDIA.

61. MARGARET; m. Dec. 6, 1767, Adam Wellman, and d. bef. 1796.

30. JONATHAN LAMBERT was born Mar. 20, 1696/7, and it was probably he who was master of the "Sea Flower, sloop," owned by Timothy Orne, jr., of Salem, which sailed December, 1747, on a voyage to North Carolina with a cargo of New England rum, molasses and oznabriggs. It was likewise probably he who was cast away Oct. 24, 1759, as Bentley records. He removed to Boston, for he was married there Mar. 4, 1717/18, to Mary Buchanan, and his children's births are there recorded.

In a deed, May 5, 1737, Jonathan Lambert, of Boston, shipwright, with the consent of Mary his wife, sells for £5, to Samuel Swasey of Salem, shipwright, one sixty-third part of a tract of land called "A Canada Township,"* lately granted by the General Court of Massachusetts Bay "to Samuel King & others Heirs and representatives of Such as were in the Canada Expedition [in the year 1690], it being y^e Right allowed Said Swasey for one Jon^a Lambert (Dec'd)."

Children, born in Boston :—

62. JOHN, b. Oct. 16, 1719.

63. JONATHAN, b. June 9, 1722.

64. MARY, b. Sept. 8, 1724.

65. ELIZABETH, b. July 1, 1730.

66. THOMAS, b. Jan. 28, 1735.

*This township was laid out 19 June, 1735, six miles square lying west of the Narraganset town.—*Mass. Province Laws.*

35. EUNICE LAMBERT was born Apr. 3, 1706, and married June 9, 1733/4, William Steward, whose parents have not been found.

Child :—

EUNICE, bapt. Nov. 17, 1734.

36. BENJAMIN LAMBERT was baptized July 3, 1709, and married (intention) Oct. 25, 1732, Mercy, baptized May 10, 1719; daughter of Thomas and Mercy (Vealy) Cole. He died before June, 1754, when his widow sold, for £1:6, to James Peirce, jr., of Salem, laborer, a third part of house and land then occupied by the said Peirce.

Child, baptized First Church, Salem :—

67. MERCY, bapt. Apr. 29, 1733. "Marfie Lambord of Salem Spinster" sold, Nov., 1752, for £40, to Philemon Sanders of Salem, trader, a third part of a house "Soteueat in Salem" She m. Jan. 18, 1756, Peter Smith.

37. SARAH LAMBERT, baptized in Salem, June 24, 1711, was probably the Sarah who married John Ewell in Boston, Sept. 10, 1733. A son John was born July 19, 1734.

38. SEETH LAMBERT, baptized in Salem, Sept. 6, 1713, would seem to have been married Oct. 21, 1736, in Boston, to George Ingraham, but there is also a record of an intention Jan. 4, 1737, to Joseph Beith, and the marriage, at King's Chapel, Feb. 19, 1737, of a Seeth Lambert to Joseph Beith or Bathe. No children are recorded, and it cannot be determined about the two marriages.

41. JEHOADAN LAMBERT, baptized Oct. 25, 1719, was married, in Boston, Dec. 30, 1736, to Joseph Mountfort. He was probably the son of John and Mary (Cock) Mountfort, born April 12, 1713, in Boston. No children are recorded in Boston.

42. SARAH LAMBERT was born May, 1714, and was married, in Boston, Dec. 6, 1733, to John, born June 6, 1713, in Boston, son of John and Sarah Matthews. No children are recorded in Boston.

43. ANN LAMBERT was baptized Aug. 12, 1739, in Marblehead, and married July 23, 1761, in Marblehead, John Bridges.

Child, born in Marblehead:—

ANN, bapt. Feb. 14, 1762.

44. ELIZABETH LAMBERT, baptized Apr. 1, 1744, in Marblehead, married Jan. 21, 1762, William, probably baptized in Marblehead, Sept. 24, 1738, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Pederick.

Children, baptized Marblehead:—

ELIZABETH, bapt. June 19, 1763; prob. d. young.

ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 6, 1765.

WILLIAM, bapt. Sept. 27, 1767.

LYDIA, bapt. Sept. 27, 1767.

46. PATIENCE LAMBERT, born Feb. 25, 1710, in Middleton; married Oct. 29, 1730, in Middleton, Solomon Wilkins. He died Jan. 7, 1765, "by a fall under ye wheel of ye corn mill, whether Drowned or Killed by ye fall is uncertain." She died Apr. 15, 1705.

Children, born in Middleton:—

LYDIA, b. Aug. 22, 1731.

SARAH, b. July 16, 1739.

SAMUEL, b. Aug. 11, 1742.

BETTY, b. Apr. 1, 1744.

MARY, b. Feb. 21, 1752.

47. EUNICE LAMBERT, born Oct. 23, 1712, in Middleton, married Dec. 2, 1731, in Middleton, Richard, born Nov. 18, 1712, son of Rouland and Margit Thomas.

Children, born Middleton:—

OTHNIEL, b. Aug. 15, 1732; prob. d. young.

JETHRO, b. Feb. 12, 1733.

OTHNIEL, b. Nov. 9, 1736.

EUNICE, b. July 5, 1740.

PHILIP, b. Nov. 11, 1743.

49. MARY LAMBERT, born Mar. 11, 1718, in Middleton, married Jan. 18, 1737/8, William, born Apr. 25, 1715, in Beverly, son of William and Grace (Elliot) Bradford. He lived in Boxford until about 1741, when he removed to Middleton, where he lived until about 1744, when he settled in Souhegan-west (Amherst), N. H. Mary died Feb. 18, 1770, and he married, second, Rachel Small, who died in 1802. He died in 1791.

Children:—

SAMUEL, b. Dec. 22, 1738, in Boxford.

PATIENCE, b. Sept. 25, 1740, in Boxford.

MARY, bapt. 1742, in Middleton.

51. MARGARET LAMBERT, born about 1729, married May 22, 1754, William White, an Englishman and mariner, who died within the year. Bentley says she died Nov. 16, 1803, aged 74; that she was married at 23, and left no children.

52. JOSEPH LAMBERT, if his age is correctly stated on his gravestone as 59, was born about 1731. He was a mariner and sea-captain. A list of vessels insured by Timothy Orne contains, under date of Apr. 30, 1758, the "Brigg Maria Theresa, Jo^s Lambert, Jr., owner, Jn^o Gardner, For Eustacia was Taken & Re-Taken." Also Nov. 3, 1758, "Brigg Mary & Sarah, Jo^s Lambert, Jr., owner R^d Darby, For Medara & Gibralter." In the Salem Notarial Records, under date of Sept. 1, 1759, appears the following protest: Joseph Lambert, master of the brigantine "Mary & Sarah" of Salem, 70 tons, made declaration that on August 6, he sailed from Monte Cristo, with 6 hands bound up the straits of Gibralter, but said Vessel proving very leaky and her sayles Bad and being unfit to proceed s^d Voyage they put away for Salem and on the 26th of August they got on Shore upon the back of the Vineyard and laid there about four hours, that they arrived at Salem last night."

In 1777, 1778 and 1779, he was agent for a number of privateers, and sold a quantity of stores and cargo as well as shipping.

He owned a part of the schooner "Sea Flower" in 1778, in partnership with Miles Greenwood and Henry White, the former a brother-in-law of his second wife, the latter her brother.

Aug. 29, 1780, he bought the sloop "Providence", 75 tons, for £14,000, of the agents of the ship "Jack".

The "Otter", brigantine, Edward Smith, jr., master, Salem to Guadeloupe, cargo: fish and lumber, owned by Joseph Lambert of Salem, about 120 tons, no guns, nine men, was libelled by the private ship of war "Lord Corn-

wallis ", Nov. 28, 1781, having been captured in Boston Bay.

He owned the schooner "Polly & Betsey", of which his son Joseph was master, at the time of his death.

Miles Greenwood, his partner, was assessor in Salem in 1785, and the names of Joseph Lambert and Joseph, jr., as well as that of Mary, the mother of Joseph, sr., appear in the tax lists.

The Salem Marine Society, founded in 1766, has on its membership three Lamberts, one of these, Joseph Lambert, a founder and charter member. The East India Marine Society, founded in 1799, had a Lambert for the first signer of its rolls, Jonathan (No. 59), Joseph, jr. (No. 68), and Jonathan, who was one of the three members of its governing board for its first six years.

June 10, 1760, Joseph Lambert bought of Samuel Fisk of Salem, clerk, and Anna his wife, for £48:6:10, land in the East Parish in Salem, on Becket's Lane. He gave a mortgage on this property June 19, 1760. Dec. 12 of the same year he took of Fisk, as collateral on a sum of money, some more land in the same locality, and Nov. 18, 1761, Fisk sold it to him for £53:14. Mar. 15, 1771, he sold, for 56s. 2 far., to Nathaniel Sparhawk of Salem, gentleman, a small tract on Sparhawk's rope walk. In 1779 he bought more land adjoining his own of Benjamin Browne of Salem, joiner, and Mar. 10, 1779, he sold, for £400, to Edmund Kimball of Salem, mariner, some of this land, and Apr. 14, 1784, for £30, he sold to Jonathan Twiss of Salem, husbandman, land on the road leading to the Neck, which his father had conveyed to him Aug. 5, 1763.

Joseph Lambert married, first, Jan. 9, 1755, as her second husband, Mary, baptized Aug. 24, 1729, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Foot, who died Oct. 10, 1773, in the same epidemic of small-pox in which Joseph's uncle Jonathan (No. 29) died. He married, second, pub. June 4, 1774, Mary, born about 1734, daughter of John and Mary White, and widow of John Scollay of Boston, who died Nov. 5, 1802, at Wenham.

He and Joseph, jr. are in a list of house-holders in 1787. His estate was on the northerly side of Essex street,

nearly opposite English street. His house was on the lower corner of Essex and Beckford streets, the garden formerly extending far down the latter street. Bentley says under date of Mar. 18, 1789 :—" A Building, the property of the family of Lambert, having one room upon a floor, and the entrance in a range with the chimney at the eastern end, the whole building facing the western end of English's Lane nearly, taken down." He also describes this family in a " List of such Persons, who have been so frequently visited that their families can be recollected." Aug. 18, 1790, he says :—" Last evening Capt. Joseph Lambert departed this life very suddenly. He drank Tea in the family & went to bed as usual, tho' under infirmities of long continuance. He was heard to rise from bed, but upon his friends entering the chamber he laid down & expired at 1/2 past nine o'clock. He was a man of great virtues & great vices. He was the best of sons, the most kind of fathers, the most tender relation, & charitable to all who applied in their distress. He has left an aged Mother about 80 aet. A widow, his second wife. One son & five daughters, all married but one. He has many Grandchildren. He has left five sisters behind him. He will be sincerely regretted by a numerous train of dependent relations."

There are two deeds on record, one made in 1765 and one after the death of Joseph Lambert, in 1796, which are too long to quote here, but they make clear many relationships in this family and may be briefly stated to cover land bought in 1694 by Samuel, the grandfather of Joseph, of John Warner's widow. His son Jonathan (No. 29), who died in 1773, lived in the house, having with his brother Joseph (No. 28) inherited it as residuary legatees of their father. Joseph died intestate, in 1764, and his share was inherited by his widow Mary and her children, who, in 1765, sell their interest to their uncle Jonathan, mariner. In 1796 some of the children again sell another part of the property which their mother had inherited, the daughter Sarah having, since the former died, married her second husband, George or John Underwood, who had also died, and the daughter Elizabeth

having likewise married and lost her husband, Henry Phillips.

Administration of the estate of Captain Joseph Lambert was granted to his son Joseph, Mar. 18, 1791. The inventory, which included the mansion valued at £395, a pew and a half in the Eastern Meeting House, and one-half of the schooner "Betsy & Polly," amounted to £1,461:6:3, with about £633 in United States loans, and was taken Apr. 8, 1791. In an account, among the items, are "articles of mourning supplied to Mrs. Lambert mother of the deceased by desire of the widow & heirs. Ditto for Mrs. White sister of the deceased."

The estate was divided Nov. 14, 1794, but the division was disapproved and finally settled by giving Joseph the house and land on Essex street; Lydia Townsend, the land on Cromwell street and a pew in the meeting house; Hannah Rice, land on Cromwell street; Mary Crowninshield, land on Cromwell street; and Priscilla Lambert, two Common Rights in the Great Pasture. Joseph was to pay various sums and also a payment to the legal representatives of Elizabeth Wellcome, deceased.

His widow Mary, by will dated Jan. 27, 1776 (apparently an error for 1796, as she was not a widow in 1776,) and probated January 10, 1803, bequeathed unto my sister Elizabeth Greenwood (Elisabeth, daughter of John and Mary White married Jan. 12, 1772, as the widow of Thomas Elkins, Miles Greenwood), all my estate, real or personal, my friend Mr. Thomas Saunders, son-in-law to my sister Greenwood, to be executor. The widow is called "Late of Wenham formerly of Salem."

Since the dates of birth of the children cannot be found, they cannot be definitely assigned to the two wives, but as Priscilla, the youngest, was married almost 19 years after the death of the first wife, it is probable that all were the result of the first marriage.

Children, born in Salem :—

68. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1759; d. Jan. 16, 1830.
69. MARY, b. Nov., 1760; d. 14 Jan., 1851.
70. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1764; d. Oct. 15, 1793.
71. LYDIA, b. June 27, 1767; d. Sept. 7, 1833.

72 HANNAH, d. after 1801.

73 PRISCILLA, b. July 13, 1770; d. Dec. 10, 1852; m. Aug. 30, 1792, Samuel Lambert (No. 75).

53. MARY LAMBERT was born Feb. 2, 1732, and married Feb. 4, 1753, Andrew, born May 8, 1729, son of Randall and Susanna (Stone) Presson or Preston. He was a mariner and was the executor of her mother's estate. Bentley records the death July 8, 1802, of Susanna, a daughter of Susanna Preston, and says that Andrew and his wife lived on Essex street, opposite Pleasant. He also notes the death of Capt. Andrew Preston, Feb. 20, 1800, leaving one son and three daughters, two married, and that Andrew was born in Beverly and was Inspector of Customs. July 17, 1816, he gives the death of the daughter Mary, widow of Robert Rantoul, who had been twice married, the first time at the age of 19. He says a child died February, 1788, that a son was abroad in 1794, and another son was lost at sea, at Wood Island, off Saco, Maine, in February, 1799. Mary died Nov. 18, 1810.

Children, born in Salem:—

MARY, b. Sept. 17, 1755; d. July 17, 1816.

WILLIAM, b. Apr. 29, 1757.

ANDREW, b. Mar. 24, 1760.

SAMUEL, b. Sept. 3, 1761; d. prob. young.

SUSANNA, b. Sept. 3, 1761.

SAMUEL, b. Mar. 6, 1763.

ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 11, 1765; d. prob. young.

JOHN, b. Mar. 24, 1769.

ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 12, 1771.

54. SARAH LAMBERT was born about 1735, and married, first, Jan. 1, 1755, Matthew, probably born Sept. 30, 1727, died about 1764, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Whitredge) Butman of Beverly; and, second, before 1768, John Underwood. (Bentley calls him George in the place, but this seems to be an error, as he is called John in the Salem vital records.) They lived on Essex street, corner of Becket, and her second husband died abroad about 1786, as Bentley says she lived with him eight years. "Sarah (Lambert) wife of Matthew Butman, was baptized May 25, 1755."—*Beverly First Church records.*

Children :—*

SARAH, bapt. May 2, 1756, in Beverly.

ISRAEL, bapt. Oct. 1, 1758, in Beverly.

GEORGE, bapt. July 9, 1769 (Salem); d. young.

PHILLIP, bapt. Mar. 16, 1773 (Salem); d. bef. 1786.

GEORGE, bapt. Nov. 23, 1779 (Salem); d. after 1786.

56. PRISCILLA LAMBERT was born Feb. 26, 1739, and married Nov. 19, 1761, Daniel, born June 19, 1737, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Purchase) Ropes. He died Oct. 6, 1821, and she died Sept., 1808.

Children, born in Salem :—

ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 28, 1763; d. Sept. 19 or Oct. 20, 1798.

PRISCILLA, b. Jan. 4, 1765; d. Apr. 24, 1843.

DANIEL, b. Jan. 1, 1767; d. Jan. 11 or 12, 1808, London.

RUTH, b. Dec. 20, 1768; d. Mar. 5, 1844.

MARY, b. Nov. 2, 1770.

GEORGE, b. Jan. 22, 1773; d. Nov. 17, 1803.

JOSEPH, b. Oct. 29, 1774.

SARAH, b. Oct. 5, 1776; d. Nov. 26, 1776.

ABRAHAM, b. Oct. 5, 1776; d. Sept. 16, 1777.

SALLE, b. May 6, 1778; d. prob. young.

A SON, d. Aug. 22, 1780.

SALLY, b. Aug. 13, 1781; d. Feb. 9, 1787.

59. JONATHAN LAMBERT was born Aug. 9, 1743, and was a sea captain and a member of the Salem Marine Society. His name was No. 1 in the East India Marine Society, organized in 1799. It was probably he who owned the brigantine "Hope" in 1790, which Joseph Lambert owned in 1791 and 1792. Jonathan owned the schooner "Fox" in 1793, and was master of the brig "Laurel" in 1804. Jonathan was owner and Jonathan, jr. was master of the schooner "Ruth" in 1795, and Jonathan was owner and master of the brigantine "Olive Branch" in 1796.

He married before 1768, Mary, baptized Jan. 8, 1748/9, daughter of Richard and Susanna (Hannah in vital records) (Hibbard) Lee of Manchester and Salem.

Jonathan Lambert and his wife Mary, with his sister Lydia and her husband Samuel Woodkind and his sister's

*Bentley also says there was a son John who survived his mother, but does not say by which marriage.

husband Adam Wellman, and Rebecca Wellman his daughter, sold, for \$135, to David Murphy of Salem, rope-maker, a piece of land on Essex street, which Samuel Lambert (No. 8) had owned and which Joseph (No. 28) and Jonathan (No. 29) had inherited. Rebecca Wellman was then living in Boston, though her father was of Salem (Mar. 19, 1796).

Jonathan Lambert died Nov. 9, 1804, and his wife probably before 1804. He lived on Court street.

The will of Jonathan Lambert of Salem, gentleman, dated Oct. 30, 1804, and probated Dec. 3, 1804, bequeaths to daughter Mary the southerly half of my house and the land and the southerly half of my barn and out house (on Court street, Salem), the front stairs, &c., in common with my sons, to said Mary my furniture, books & personal estate. To sons Samuel Lambert, Harry Lambert, & Nat Lambert, the northern half of above house, &c. 2/10 to Samuel, 4/10 to Harry, 4/10 to Nat. To son Jonathan Lambert \$200, one-half to be paid by daughter Mary and the other half by Samuel. Mary to pay all debts, residue to my daughter Mary and she executrix.

The inventory included the house on Court street at \$300, a floor pew in the south meeting house, and was presented by "Mrs." Mary Lambert, Jan. 14, 1805.

Oct. 29, 1819, Jonathan's son Samuel, Samuel's son Henry, then of the city of New York, mariner, together with a number of other heirs of the Lees of Manchester, sold, for \$25, to Joanna Goodridge of Manchester, their right in land called "Dowing Lees" in that town. Samuel's daughter Mary, unmarried, also joins in the deed.

Children, born in Salem:—

7. SAMUEL, b. May 29, 1768; d. Jan. 24, 1832.
7. RICHARD, b. Jan. 9, 1770.
7. JONATHAN, b. Feb. 11, 1772; d. about 1820.
7. JOHN, b. 1773; d. Oct. 19, 1813.
7. SARAH, b. Feb. 11, 1774.
7. MARY (POLLY), b. Oct. 5, 1778; d. Mar. 1, 1837.
8. HENRY, b. June 29, 1780; d. about 1830.
8. NATHANIEL, b. June 21, 1788; d. July, 1813, at Stockholm, Sweden.
8. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. June 3, 1792.
8. LYDIA, b. June 25, 1794; d. Jan. 1, 1796.

60. LYDIA LAMBERT married, first, Nov. 2, 1762, Richard Palfray, and had one son. She married, second, before 1784, Samuel Woodkind, from Berkshire.

Child :—

LYDIA, b. abt. 1784; d. Nov. 8, 1798.

68. JOSEPH LAMBERT was born about 1759, and like most of his relatives, was a sea captain. Either he or his father owned the brigantine "Sea Otter" in 1781, and in 1790 he was master of his father's schooner "Polly & Betsy". He was master of the schooner "Maria" in 1795, of the "Helen" in 1800; was owner, in company with Benjamin Crowninshield and Moses Townsend, of the schooner "Union" in 1802; master of the brigantine "Good Hope" in 1802, of the brig "Edwin" in 1804, and was a member of the Marine Society. His name does not appear in the list of the East India Marine Society.

He was at sea when his daughter Sarah died in July, 1785, and did not return home until Sept. 4 following.

Bentley records various events in his family. Jan. 8, 1791. "Day before yesterday a Capt. Lambert's family moved into the Eastern end of Crowninshield's house next door." Jan. 14, 1791. "News of Capt. Lambert, who has long been missing. The news by a Southern Gazette. Several valuable families interested in his fate." Apr. 10, 1792. "Lambert J^r missing yet." Mar. 13, 1791. "Prayers were asked for Joseph Lambert returned from sea, death of his Father in his absence." It would seem that, from the date in 1792, he returned in 1791 and was again missing the next year.

He is in the list of church members in 1792, and it seems probable that it was he who was in a Volunteer Company in the Rhode Island Expedition in August, 1778, and in Captain Samuel Flagg's Company, of which Miles Greenwood was First Lieutenant in 1779.

Bentley further records: Nov. 10, 1796. "News of the death of Jos. of Jos. Lambert. Fever, abroad, aet. 14. One son & 3 daus. left. Died from vessell of his father who was with him at Aux Cayes." Also in June, 1811,

the death of his wife's mother Abigail Obear (Ober), at the age of 75. "She had been a Widow for 38 years & was of the Archer family."

He married Apr. 24, 1782, Abigail, daughter of Israel and Abigail (Archer) Obear or Ober of Salem, who was living in 1831.

Oct. 10, 1794, he pledged as collateral for payment of bond, to Moses Townsend of Salem, mariner, the land and house on Essex street and Cromwell street, assigned him as his part of the estate of his father. He mortgaged land and the end of a house on Brown street to Isaac Very of Salem, mariner, Dec. 2, 1799, and conveyed to Very, for \$600, June 2, 1796. In January, 1812, he mortgaged his house and land on Essex street to the Marine Sociey, it being the house that had belonged to his father.

The will of Joseph Lambert of Salem, mariner, dated Dec. 27, 1805, and probated 3d Monday in Feb., 1830, bequeaths unto my wife Abigail all my real estate during her widowhood. Residue unto her four children, Ruth, Samuel, Mary & Abigail. The inventory, which included the house, land and a pew in Dr. Flint's meeting house, amounted to \$2647.37.

Sept. 16, 1831, Abigail, the widow, Ruth Lambert, singlewoman, Mary Goodridge, widow, Joshua Chase, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, conveyed, for \$1300, to Leverett Waltonstall of Salem, Esquire, the land in Salem which had belonged to Joseph Lambert, on a mortgage.

Children, born in Salem :—

4. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1782; d. 1796.
5. SARAH, b. Nov., 1784; d. July 30, 1785.
6. SAMUEL, bapt. July 3 or 8, 1787.
7. MARY, bapt. Apr. 19, 1789; m. July 18, 1826, John Goodrich.
She was living, his widow, in 1835.
8. ABIGAIL, bapt. Feb. 2, 1793; m. Nov. 16, 1812, Joshua Chase.
9. RUTH, unm. in 1830.

69. MARY LAMBERT, who was born in Nov., 1760, and died June 19, 1850, in Charlestown, Mass., married Nov. 9, 1780, Benjamin, born Feb. 16, 1758, died Nov. 22, 1836, in Charlestown, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carlton) Crowninshield of Salem.

He was a ship-master and collector of customs for Marblehead, and lived on Essex street in Salem, opposite the head of Union street. He and his son Benjamin, as captain and passenger respectively, went on the famous voyage of the yacht "Cleopatra's Barge," to Europe.

He commanded many celebrated ships, and his portrait hangs in the Peabody Museum in Salem.

Children, born in Salem :—

BENJAMIN, b. abt. 1782; d. Dec., 1864, *s. p.* He was known as "Philosopher Ben".

A SON, b. Apr., 1786; d. Apr. 23, 1786.

MARIA, b. abt. 1787; bapt. June 28, 1789; d. Sept. 15, 1870; m. Apr. 4, 1814, John Crowninshield.

HANNAH, bapt. June 28, 1789; d. Sept. 15, 1870; m. Mar. 29, 1819, Lieut. James Armstrong, afterwards Commodore.

ELIZABETH, bapt. Nov. 16, 1794.

JACOB, b. abt. 1796; bapt. Mar. 10, 1799; d. June 15, 1849, at sea, near Panama; m. June 9, 1825, Harriet Wallack.

ELIZABETH BOARDMAN, bapt. Nov. 18, 1804; d. Mar. 17, 1870; m. Nov., 1836, Commodore James Armstrong, widower of her sister.

70. ELIZABETH LAMBERT was born about 1764, and married Sept. 16, 1782, Thomas, baptized Jan. 25, 1758, son of Stephen and Sarah (Beadle) Welcome of Salem. He had previously married, Sept. 26, 1776, Priscilla Webb, born about 1758, died Jan. 11, 1781.

Children, born in Salem :—

SARAH, b. abt. 1778; d. Mar. 28, 1859; m. Aug. 12, 1799, Capt. George Southard.

MARY (POLLY), b. Dec. 12, 1780; d. Aug. 19, 1864; m. Feb. 3, 1805, Robert Deland; d. Aug. 20, 1869.

THOMAS, bapt. Mar. 2, 1783; d. Feb. 4, 1805, at Guadeloupe. Bentley says:—"Thomas Welcome was the only son of T. W. by a Lambert. He was an amiable, industrious & well informed young man & the public hopes were indulgent to him."

BETSEY, b. Feb. 29, 1788; d. 1871, at North Andover; m. Dec. 13, 1812, George Hodges. Bentley records the death of their son George, Sept. 25, 1818, *ae.* 8 mo.; they then had one child left.

71. LYDIA LAMBERT was born June 27, 1767, and married Apr. 7, 1785, Moses Townsend, born May 17,

760, died Feb. 14, 1843. Moses Townsend's father was present at the siege of Boston and at the capitulation of Fort Washington. They were both captured by the British, and Moses, sr., died of disease while a prisoner-of-war in Mill prison, near Plymouth, England, in 1777. Moses, jr., probably was buried at Wallingford, Conn.

Bentley notes the death of their daughter Mary and says they lived on Derby street, below Turner; he also records the death of the son Joseph Lambert, whose father was then at sea. He likewise states, "Capt. Townsend preparing to remove his house in Derby street upon his Lambert lot in Becket street, to build upon his present lot." Lydia died Sept. 7, 1833.

Children, born in Salem :—

LYDIA, b. Dec. 16, 1787; m. Nov. 18, 1810, William Rice.

PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 1, 1790.

MARY, bapt. Apr. 14, 1793; d. Oct. 19, 1801.

ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 11, 1798.

JOSEPH LAMBERT, bapt. May 3, 1801; d. Sept. 19, 1802.

WILLIAM, b. Mar. 22, 1806.

JOSEPH, b. May 3, 1809.

GEORGE, b. July 20, 1812.

72. HANNAH LAMBERT, whose birth does not appear, married June 3, 1784 (Dec. 28, 1783, church records), Matthias Rice. Bentley visited Saco, where they lived, June 6, 1787, and on Sept. 19, 1802, records the death of their daughter, Priscilla Lambert, in which note he says that Matthias Rice was a physician of Saco, who removed to Blackpoint, Maine, and that he died several years before, leaving three sons, the children born at Scarborough, and the widow having returned to Saco the previous year.

Rea's Journal, under date of June 4, 1807, notes "News of death of Hy Rice drowned at sea, 22 years, father Matthias Rice, physician, Saco, she dau. of Capt. Joseph Lambert."

Children :—

HENRY, b. abt. 1785; d. June 4, 1807, at sea.

WILLIAM, bapt. Aug. 18, 1793.

GEORGE, bapt. Aug. 18, 1793.

ELIZA FOSTER, bapt. May 22, 1797.

MARIA, bapt. Nov. 3, 1801.

MARY ANN AUGUSTA, bapt. Nov. 3, 1801.

PRISCILLA LAMBERT, bapt. Nov. 3, 1801; d. Sept. 19, 1802.

74. SAMUEL LAMBERT was born May 29, 1768, and he married Aug. 30, 1792, Priscilla, born July 13, 1700, died Dec. 10, 1852, daughter of Joseph (No. 52) and Mary (Foot) Lambert. He was a mariner and a member of the East India Marine Society in 1800, his number in the society being 39.

Bentley refers to the family several times, and on Nov. 14, 1813, he notes:—"Samuel Lambert & wife, d. of his youngest brother, aet. 23, of Stockholm, Sweden." (This was John, No. 78.) "This family has one son settled on Islands in the South Sea in a very excentric manner." (This was John, No. 77.) "The whole are endowed with talents. Capt. Lambert is an able teacher of Mathematics." Jan. 16, 1816. "Capt. S. Lambert is continually employed in copying such maps as are in demand for our seamen in Salem with his pen."

From the log-books preserved by the East India Marine Society, and now in possession of the Essex Institute, it is found that Samuel Lambert kept journals of some of his voyages. The first one found is headed "Samuel Lambert's Journal From Salem to Copenhagen & Calcutta in the Ship Adventure, James Barr Jun^r Master, from May 4 1800 to August 6 1801." By the 3d of June they were in latitude 60:18 and longitude 17:12, and he records "It's not dark any part of the 24 Hours in these Latta's." The next day he "Saw a great number of herrings & whales in plenty after them." The 7th of June they saw one of the Orkney Islands, and on the 12th the coast of Norway, and on the 16th they "Came to Anchor at Elsiener," where they stayed a few hours, and on the afternoon of the 16th they came to anchor at Copenhagen. Remaining here until Aug. 11th, they sailed for Elsiener, arriving the next afternoon and staying two hours. The night of 23rd Oct. was "cold & Woollen stockings come in play." The 27th Oct. "Saw a penguin, these birds do not go far from land." The 29th, "By not seeing the Tristan Islands we must have pased them on Night of the 26th. it being very Thick Weather. Consequently

re must be as much as five degrees to the Eastward of our Reckg." Nov. 2nd, "Spake with C. Donneson from Rhode Island bound to Batavia." Nov. 17th, "Came to Allowance Beef 1 lb. p^r man p^r Cabbin 1 1/4 lb p^r Man or the Stearage." On June 11th, "At 9 (A. M.) fell in with Capt. Romain of the Company's Armed ship the Cornwallis from a Cruse bound to Calcutta, he took us under convoy presented us with a Sheep & 1/2 doz. Ducks were very acceptable as we had not seen a fowl these 4 months Much more tasted one." The next day two Pilot schooners hove in sight. "At 10 (A. M.) a Pilot came on board to Carry us to Calcutta." There they stayed till the 13th of January, when they set sail and had an uneventful voyage. July 17th, in lat. 12:59, long. 12:03, "I never experienced so many currents about here before this the 13 Voyage to India." July 28th, "Spake with a schooner from Portland, toold as it was peace between France & America." Aug. 6th, "At 2 P. M. Saw Cape Ann bear^s West distance about 8 leagues." The next day, "At 1 P. M. Saw the light house on Bakers Island. At 4 P. M. pafsed Bakers Island. At 5 came to Anchor at Quarantine Roads in Salem."

The next log records a voyage "From N. Y. to Isle France & Bourbon in the Brigantine Reward, John Williams, J^r Master." He sailed on the return voyage from Bourbon, 13th October, in company with Capt. Elkins' ship "Margaret." Dec. 28th, 1804, "Hard Gales. At 5 P. M. hove to Block Island bar^s W. S. W. At 5 P. M. blowing a mere hurricane hove too a Hull at 8 P. M. Sett reef Fore Sail, At Day light saw Land bar^s from W. S. W. to N. E. took it to be the Main Land and bore away. At 10 A. M. to our great disappointment saw the Windmills on Nantucket Island, barring N. E. distance about 3 leagues, spake the Almira of Portland a ship in distrefs but it blowing a gale we could not afstist her, hauld to the Wind southward." Dec. 30th, "At 7 A. M. the Weather cleared up saw the Land bar^s from N. b. E. to N. W. wore ship saw Breakers under the Lee at one mile distant breaking mast high, we had 11 fathoms coarse sand, supposed the Land we saw to be the Main Land and the

shoal to be the rocks laying of Seakonet Point, but we were again deceived, the Land was the Vineyard and the breakers Skifts Island reef, at 9 A. M. had 22 fathoms at 10 again saw the Windmills on Nantucket with the Wind to y^e Westward, we again hauled to the Wind, to the southward and stood of till 12 at night the 1st January when we wore ship to the northward." Jan. 5th, 1805, "At one P. M. came to Anchor in Holmes Hole in three fathoms we run in by Blunts direction, no pilot showed his nose, we are a compleat cake of Ice. It never was colder, almost perished with the cold, most of the crew froze, only two of all Hands escaped be^s visited by the Frost."

The third log is "From Salem to Mocha & back in the Brig Reward, Jn^o Williams j^r Master." March 22nd, 1805, "At 3 P. M. Cape Ann bore N. N. W. dist. 3 leag^s from which we take our Departure." May 11th, "At 4 P. M. an English armed Whaler brought us too with a shot, he was from London bound round Cape Horn." June 28th, "At 4 P. M. saw a ship to North^d At 6 P.M. was boarded by a boat from the English Frigate Pitt, detained about 2 hours treated very Politely. At 4 A. M. saw the Isle Bourbon bar^s N. W. 3 leag^s dist." They remained till Aug. 1st, when at 6 P.M. they took their departure. Aug. 8th, "Millions of birds about us I never saw the like before. At 4 A. M. no ground with 75 fath." Aug. 10th, "At 10 A. M. came to Anchor in 13 fath. in the harbour of Sychelles (Called Mahi) about 1 1/2 miles N. b. W. from St. Ann, soon after got under way and stood over towards the Town and Anchored in 10 fath^s in the Great Ravine about 1 1/4 from the Government buildings." Sept. 2nd, "At 9 A. M. got under way and made sail for the Isle of Praslin on the 3rd. came to Anchor in the Harbor of Praslin in 12 fath^s water. At this Island grows the double Cocoa Nut, the Island is almost covered with the trees that produces them, I have seen a number of three and some of four which they asked twelve dollars for. Feb. 21st, "We found we had Anchored in the fog of Falmouth further down than we expected. At 2 P. M. got under way, and at 5 P. M. Anchored of the East Chop of Holmes Hole."

June 6, 1799, Samuel and Priscilla Lambert and the other heirs of Samuel Foot convey, for nominal consideration, to Joseph Fogg of Salem, housewright, a quarter acre of land in Salem that Foot had bought of Robert Turner in 1698. Jan. 8, 1807, Samuel Lambert conveyed, for \$100, to Mary Lambert of Salem, singlewoman, a part of the northern half of the house of Jonathan Lambert. On Apr. 6, 1807, James Dalrymple of Salem, watchmaker, recovered judgment and attached the house of Samuel Lambert, trader. May 14, 1808, Samuel and his wife sell, for \$200, to Samuel Putnam of Salem, Esquire, two rights in the Great Pasture in Salem. Samuel Lambert died Jan. 24, 1832.

Children, baptized in Salem:—

- 1. ABIGAIL, bapt. Feb. 2, 1793.
- 2. LAURA, b. 1795; d. prob. young.
- 3. SAMUEL MORTIMER, bapt. May 22, 1797; d. Aug. 31, 1798.
- 4. SAMUEL, bapt. Nov. 3, 1801.
- 5. MARY LEE, bapt. July 3, 1803; d. Aug. 31, 1804.
- 6. LAURA LEE, b. Jan. 6, 1810; d. Apr. 5, 1894.
- 7. ABIGAIL ROGERS, bapt. Aug. 19, 1810; d. Jan. 19, 1811.
- 8. HENRY L., b. abt. 1812; d. Feb. 28, 1859; m. Abbie W. Moore.

76. JONATHAN LAMBERT was born Feb. 11, 1772, and married (date unknown) Mary Smith (whose mother was also named Mary), who died in 1814 and was buried Apr. . The indications are that after Jonathan embarked upon his voyage to the south Atlantic, referred to below, his wife lacked means of support, and, as they do not seem to have had any children, she was taken care of by the overseers of the poor.

Jonathan lived on Court street, in Salem, and was a mariner. In Bentley's Diary we find prayers were asked, Sept. 11, 1814, for Samuel Lambert and wife, on the death of brother Jonathan. "This is the bold adventurer that seized upon an Island in the Great Ocean & collected a few companions to inhabit it, & gave notice that he would supply all circumnavigators. He perished when sailing in his boat with some of his Companions. He was a man of real genius & intrepidity. Nothing common would satisfy him & he had acquired all that general knowledge which observation in Men & manners could

supply. He had a ready tongue & good pen, an enquiring mind & a power to know & possess what circumstances could give him, at the instant they appeared. I knew him intimately well."

In Mass. Historical Collections, series 2, vol. II, page 125, is printed a letter from Benjamin F. Seaver, agent for the proprietors of the islands of Tristan d'Acunha, to his Excellency, Earl Caledon, Governor, &c., of the Cape of Good Hope, &c.

"Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope,
March 1st, 1811.

"My Lord,

"In compliance with your Lordship's request, I take the liberty of describing the situation and extent of the islands of Tristan d'Acunha, as well as what may be done towards the settlement of the large island.

"In December last, when on the coast of Brazil, having fallen in with an American ship, I understood that there was a man on board by the name of Jonathan Lambert, a native of America, who had resolved to establish himself on the large island of Tristan d'Acunha, for the purpose of cultivating the soil and breeding poultry, with other stock, expecting it would be an inducement for vessels passing in that tract to touch for refreshments, whenever it might be known. On the 28th January, ultimo, being in sight of the Islands . . . I determined on despatching the Charles' boat . . . for the purpose of taking some fresh water; when Mr. Lambert with two other men were found, and reported that they had been landed twenty days . . . there was a spot of ground Lambert had cleared for a garden; full two acres were laid out in neat beds, with radish and cabbage plants growing in great luxuriance, and more than one inch above the surface, Indian corn, potatoes, and the pumpkin vine, with the water and musk-melon were also above ground. . . . Mr. Lambert expressed to me his desire that I would communicate to your Lordship that he set out with views which he trusted would be considered by the British Government and the honourable East India Company laudable, and deserving their protection and assistance. . . . And whenever

the sanction of the British Government, he then would most solemnly declare himself allied to that government; and by permission display the British flag on the island, reserving to himself always the governorship, provided an equivalent could not be agreed upon." (He desires assistance and a small vessel to carry some colonists from Cape of Good Hope with cattle, &c.)

Benjamin F. Seaver.

Jonathan Lambert died Oct. 19, 1813.

An administration of the estate of Mary Lambert of Salem, "singlewoman", intestate, was granted April 20, 1814, to James Odell of Salem, gentleman. It is to be noted that she is called "singlewoman", whether through error or because she had been separated or deserted by her husband is not clear. The inventory, dated Marblehead, Apr. 21, 1814, included $\frac{2}{3}$ of an old dwelling house and 4 poles of land, $\frac{1}{3}$ set off to Doctor Fuller of Middleton, \$136.50. Capt. James Odell presented the inventory. Among the debts is "town of Salem's demands, \$417."

77. JOHN LAMBERT, born in 1773, was drowned in Salem harbor Oct. 19, 1813. He married Oct. 9, 1792, Patsy (perhaps the daughter Elizabeth), born Feb. 1, 1773, of Charles and Elizabeth Leach. He was of Salem in 1800, a mariner, and was admitted to the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, July 7, 1808. His widow married, second, (int.) Dec. 23, 1815, Isaac Hacker.

John Lambert, supposed to have been this John, was master of the following vessels: "Roboreus", "Spring Bird", dates unknown, schooner "Success", 1806, "Mary & Allen", brigantine, 1807, "Thomas", schooner, 1809, "Anna", brig, 1806, "John", schooner, 1809. He bought, Mar. 20, 1804, of John Francis of Beverly, administrator of the estate of Jonathan Hartshorne of Salem, and and house on Lynn [*sic*] street, for \$1201, which Hartshorne had bought of William Purbeck.

Administration of his estate was granted to John Puncheon, July 19, 1814. The inventory, which included a

house and land valued at \$1200 and a pew in Dr. Worcester's meeting house, was taken Oct. 17, 1814.

It seems possible that John and his wife may have lived in Manchester for a time, as there is recorded there the birth of John, the son of John and Elizabeth Lambert, and the Leach family were numerous there.

Children:—

97. JOHN(?), b. Feb. 8, 1793.

98. HENRY, Dec., 1805.

79. MARY LAMBERT, who was unmarried, died in 1837. Her will, dated Dec. 26, 1836, probated Apr. 4, 1837, provides bequests for religious objects and to friends and also \$30 to the children of late brother Samuel Lambert, deceased, and \$30 to children of brother Harry Lambert, deceased, of Haverstraw, N. Y. The inventory included house and land on Court street, the same estate lately occupied by said Mary Lambert given her by will of her father Jonathan Lambert, adjoining the Tabernacle Society. She had bought 4/10 of the northerly half of this house, formerly the estate of Nat. Lambert, late of Salem, mariner, which he had bought, Aug. 29, 1814, at a vendue of his father's estate, from James Odell of Salem, gentleman.

80. HENRY LAMBERT died in or before 1837. He married, first, before 1820, Elizabeth —, who seems to have married, second, before Dec. 5, 1837, a Macdonald.

John Glen King of Salem, Esquire, Nov. 17, 1837, prays for appointment as guardian of Mary Lambert, ae. 17; Anne Elizabeth Lambert, ae. 12; and Jonathan Lee Lambert, ae. 9, minor children of Harry Lambert, late of Haverstraw, N. Y., formerly of Salem.

Dec. 5, 1837, the children sell, for \$426, to Samuel Cook of Salem, merchant, 2/3 of 4/10 parts of the northern end of a house on Court St., Salem, after the decease of Elizabeth Macdonald, mother of said minors.

Children:—

99. MARY, b. abt. 1820.

100. ANN ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1825.

101. JONATHAN LEE, b. abt. 1826.

98. HENRY LAMBERT died Dec., 1805, having married Nov. 6, 1803, Betsy Hendly, who married, second, Jan. 1, 1807, Capt. Robert Leach, jr. Lambert was impressed by the British about 1800.

Administration of estate of Henry Lambert of Salem, mariner, was granted Oct. 14, 1806, to Mrs. Betsy Lambert.

Child :—

10 RUTH, b. abt. 1804; m. (int.) Dec. 15, 1826, John Davis.

THE WIFE OF THOMAS LORD OF HARTFORD.

BY HENRY W. BELKNAP.

The clearing of the mystery heretofore existing as to the identity of the wife of Thomas Lord of Hartford, Conn., and the final setting at rest of the idea that she was Dorothy, a sister of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, appears to be accomplished. Ever since the Essex Institute acquired the papers of the late Lothrop Withington it has been apparent that Mr. Withington had obtained proof that she was Dorothy Bird, since he referred to it in a number of letters, but nothing was found that gave the facts until the final sorting of a few last odds and ends. Among these was found a chart which supplied the needed facts, and it is a great satisfaction to be able to put these before her many descendants.

First, it will be of interest to give the will of Richard Lord, the father of Dorothy's husband, Thomas, which is as follows:—

In the name of God Amen— 30th Daye of Maye in the Yeare of our Lord God 1610— I Richard Lorde of Towcester in Co of Northton, husbandman of whole mynde doe make this my last will and testament— my soull vnto Allmighty God and my bodie to be buried in the Churchyard of Towcester—1st I give towards the repace of the said parish church of Towcester xij d. Item I give to Elizabeth my Daughter x li. of currat money of England Item I give and bequeath to Ellen my Daughter xxx li. of currant money of England to be paid vnto her by my Executor hereafter named in manner and forme following—viz. the one half thereof att her daie of marrige and the other half within twelve moneths after her said daie of marrige Yf she shall then be livinge And yf it shall happen that she shall marry with one Robert Marriot of Calcot yeom then my will is that the saide sume of xxx li. be made vpp xl li. and to be paid her at the said daies before married by equall porcons But if she happen not to

marrye then my will is that she shall have xxx li. oneli for
 her porcon to be paid to her within three yeares after my
 decease. Item I give and bequeath to Alice my Daughter
 50 li. to be paid vnto her by my executor the one half thereof
 at her daye of marriage and the other half within twelve
 moneths after her said daie of marriage yf she shall then be
 livinge But if she the said Alice happen not to marrye then
 my will is that her said Legacye be paid to her within five
 yeares next after my decease Item I give & bequeath to
 my wife the one half of all my goods and chattels
 whatsoever moveable except the long Table in my hall and
 the seelinge and benches about my house and my will is that
 she shall haue & enioye During her naturall lyfe (yf so long
 she keepe herself my widdowe) the chamber ou^r the kitchen
 where she and I due lodge and third pt of the apples &
 ale w^{ch} shall growe yearely in the orchard belonging to the
 house wherein I now dwell in Towcester Item I give & be-
 queath moreou^r to my said wief during her naturall lyfe (&
 so longe she keepe herself my widdowe) out of my Land &
 tenem^{ts} & hereditam^{ts} in Towcester aforesaid the Yearlie
 rent and annuitie of fyve pounce of currant money of Eng-
 land to be paide vnto her by my Executor hereafter named
 his heires or Assignes yearly quarterlie by equall and even
 porcons Provided allwaies that she my said wyfe shall not
 paym any Dower or thirde out of my said lands tent^{ts} or he-
 reditenaments. Item I give and bequeath to Thomas my
 sonne and to his heires and assignes for eu^r all my Lands
 ten^{ts} & hereditaments whatsoeu^r in Towcester and wth in this
 realme of England . . . that he shall instly and trulie
 p^rforme this my last will & testem^t wth out fraude or deceit
 and all the rest of my goods and cattells my Detts and Lega-
 cies paid & my funerall expenses p^rformed I give and be-
 queath to my said sonne Thomas whom I Doe make & ordaine
 my sole Executo^r of this my Last will and testam^t but vt-
 erly Denye all other former wills heretofore by me made
 giuen or bequeathed Provyded allwaies that if anie one of
 my said children Ellen Alice or Thomas Doe Decease their
 yves before they are to receive their saide Legacies, That
 then the Legacye of the one of them soe Deceasinge shall
 emayne & be Due to the other two of them onely then
 survivinge But if any tow of them shall happen to Decease
 as aforesaide that then my saide Daughter Elizabeth shall
 haue fifteen pounce of their Legacies proportionablye to be
 paid vnto her yf she the said Elizabeth shall then be livinge

My Legacie guift bequest, thinge or things els whatsoeu^r herein expressed to the contrarie hereof in any wise notwithstanding And fynally Doe earnestlie Desyre my wellbeloed freinds M^r Henry Pedder and Thomas Pedder of East Purye in the Counte of Northton gent^s and Paul Boughton of the same Toune clerk to be my supervisors of this my last will and testament And I Doe give and bequeath to each of them for their paynes to be taken ij s. vj d. of currant English money. In witnes whereof I have herevnto put my hand & Seale the daye and yeare first aboue wrytten.

Signed :—Rici Lord*

Sealed & Subscribed in the
p'sence of vs Thomas Pedder

Paul Boughton

Richard Abbot

Arch. Northants, P Series, Reg. XYZ, folio 74.

Accordingly we see that Richard Lord of Towcester died early in 1610/11, leaving a wife Joan and three children, Thomas, Elizabeth, probably contracted in marriage to Robert Marriot of Calcot, and Alice.

In the marriage license book of Peterborough, page 25, appears a license issued to Thomas Lord of Towcester, Feb. 20, 1610/11, to marry Dorothy, daughter of Robert Bird of Towcester. Mr. Withington makes a note that Thomas was born in 1585 and Dorothy Bird in 1589, but does not give the authority. He also gives a list of the following children, but again does not state where they were baptized:—Richard, b. 1612; Thomas, b. 1619; Anne, b. 1621; William, b. 1623; John, b. 1625; Robert, b. 1626; ? Anne, b. 1629; Dorothy, b. 1631. It may be that he took the ages as given when the whole family, except Richard, who had come over three years before, emigrated in the "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635. At all events they correspond exactly to the ages there stated. Towcester is a few miles southwest of the city of Northampton, and it will perhaps be possible to get other dates from the parish registers there.

*The original will, signed "Richard Lord" and probated Feb. 7, 1610-11, is filed *Arch. Northants, Second Series, Second Volume V, folio 38*. The inventory, amounting to £90 : 16 : 2, is in the handwriting of Paul Boughton.

THE PROBATE RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These probate records begin with the year 1635, and in assembling the material every effort has been made to include records from available original sources. The estates are arranged in chronological order and include verbatim copies of all wills, and inventories and abstracts of all documents relating to estates. Guardianships also are included. The exhaustive index contains valuable subject groups and numerous cross references and occupies 68 double-column pages.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I (1635-1664), pp. xvi+536; Vol. II (1665-1674), pp. xii+515. \$5 00 per volume, postpaid.

THE HOLYOKE DIARIES, 1709-1856

With introduction and annotations by George Francis Dow

The diaries of President Holyoke of Harvard College, Edward Augustus Holyoke, M. D., centenarian physician of Salem, and members of their families, annotated by over five hundred footnotes with a biographical introduction and a genealogy of the family. Fully indexed. Two hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, 233 pp. 36 portraits and views, \$3.00 postpaid.

TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM, MASS.

Volume II, 1659-1680

The records of the town meetings and expenses of the town, with exhaustive index. Two hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, 353 pp. \$4.00 postpaid.

TAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY TOWNS to the end of the year 1849

The Essex Institute has published the births, marriages and deaths previous to 1850, of nearly all the towns in Essex County, Mass. Sold at a uniform price of one cent per printed page. Send price list.

HISTORY OF NEWBURY, MASS., 1635-1902

By JOHN J. CURRIER

8vo. cloth, 755 pp. 52 maps and illus., \$5.00 postpaid.

HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT, MASS., 1764-1905

By JOHN J. CURRIER

8vo. cloth, Vol. I, 766 pp. 128 maps and illus.; Vol. II, 679 pp. 72 illus., \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

BY

HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS

LOTHROP WITHINGTON

J. HENRY LEA

The Essex Institute is now in possession of all the abstracts and copies of English records made by these three well-known experts in genealogical research. In each instance the collection represents the gleanings of the better part of a lifetime, and the combined accumulation is very great, in fact it is the only large collection of abstracts from English genealogical records to be found in America. It may be divided as follows:—

WILLS (50,000), alphabetically arranged.

PARISH REGISTERS, copies or abstracts from over 600 parishes including the transcripts at Bury St. Edmunds.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, name index to over 75,000 cases.

NOTE BOOKS (168 volumes), fully indexed.

ACT BOOKS of Essex, Norwich, Colchester, etc.; court registers, close rolls of Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I.; index to documents in the muniment room at Warwick Castle, etc., etc.

About 14,000 of the wills are typewritten and have been bound in alphabetical order; also the Act Books and Close Rolls. These may be consulted, free, in the library of the Essex Institute. The remainder of the Collection is unbound and subject to displacement and injury through unaccustomed handling, and is available only through the services of a genealogist attached to the Institute staff, who is skilled in English research, fee, 75 cents per hour. A skilled typist will supply typewritten copies of the typewritten wills at 75 cents per hour.

Letters of enquiry must enclose a self-addressed and stamped envelope.

Address:

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

SALEM, MASS.

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LIV — APRIL, 1918.



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1918

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTION

The Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription, \$3.00 per annum.

RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlement and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, Indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1662), 516 pp.; Vol. III (1662-1667), 536 pp.; Vol. IV (1667-1671), 515 pp.; Vol. V (1672-1674), 503 pp. \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.

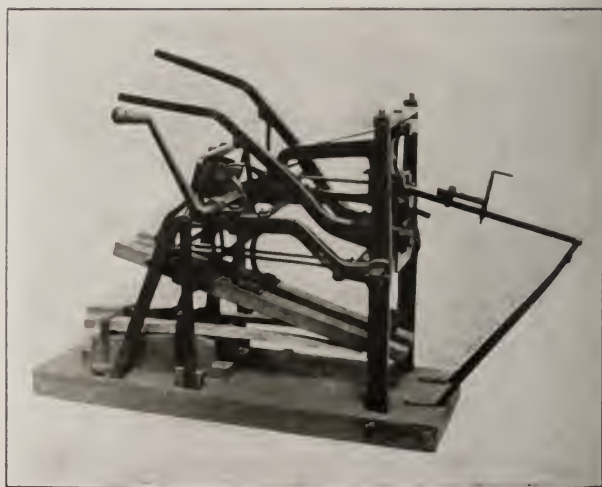
THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D 1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I, 498 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 506 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV, 741 pp. 24 illus. \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.



NATHAN READ



MODEL OF NAIL CUTTING MACHINE
Invented in 1798

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE

DL. IV.

APRIL, 1918.

No. 2

THE SALEM IRON FACTORY.

BY FRANCIS B. C. BRADLEE.

The first iron works in the United States that existed long enough to take a permanent place in the history of industry were established at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1643 and the first iron pot made in New England was cast at that foundry in the same year. A forge shop equipped with a trip hammer was established in 1652 at Lynn, Mass., by James and Henry Leonard, who afterwards managed the iron works at Rowley Village (Rowley) near Topsfield.

Except for nail making, the manufactures of iron in colonial times were entirely a workshop craft. Almost all of the early iron works could have been run by a journey blacksmith. The iron used was smelted from the bog iron ore found in the meadows of eastern Massachusetts. In 1720 a trip hammer was used in the manufacture of axes and other edged tools, and in 1750 the first water iron rolling mill in America was built at Middleboro, Mass. At the outbreak of the Revolution over 500 muskets for the Continental Army were made there. At Middleboro cannon were cast solid and the caliber bored, by Hugh Orr, a Scotchman. Copper bolts and nail rods were remade at Two Mile River, Taunton, in 1777, and in 1782 the plant was altered to an anchor forge.

In the early days wrought nails were made in Massachusetts by hand forging, as it is believed they still are

so made today in England. Nails were exported until Alexander Hamilton's tariff bill was adopted. Tacks also were made at a very early time from strips of sheet iron.

The Danvers iron works and rolling mill were founded by Nathan Read of Salem, who was the inventor of one of the first machines, and perhaps the earliest, for cutting and heading nails at one operation. He was born July 2, 1759, at Warren, Worcester County, Mass. The following short account of his life, condensed from "The life of Nathan Read by his nephew, David Read", New York, 1870, will be found of interest.

Read's ancestors originally came from Newcastle-on-Tyne, and about 1632 emigrated to America and settled near Boston. His father, Major Reuben Read, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and his mother, Tamison Eastman, was a first cousin of Major General Nathaniel Greene of Rhode Island. Nathan Reed graduated from Harvard College in 1781 and was early distinguished as a scholar. Soon after his graduation he was elected a tutor at Harvard, which position he filled for several years. He afterwards studied medicine with Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke of Salem, but gave that up and opened an apothecary store in the same place.

In April, 1795, Read removed to his farm in Danvers and built a permanent structure across Waters river, which served the double purpose of a dam and bridge. The next year he and his associates erected and put into operation what was known as the "Salem Iron Factory", for the manufacture of chain cables, anchors, and other materials of iron for ship building, he having the chief superintendence of the work. While thus engaged, he invented and put into operation in the factory a nail machine, which was extensively used for cutting and heading nails at one operation. A patent, dated Jan. 8, 1798, signed by President John Adams and now in the possession of the Essex Institute, was issued to him by the United States Government as the original inventor.

In October, 1800, Read was appointed a member of Congress for the Essex South District to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Sewall. He was subsequently elected to that office. In 1802 he was appointed

The United States of America.

To all to whom these Letters Patent shall come :

WHEREAS *William Read* _____ a citizen of the State of
Massachusetts in the United States, hath alleged that he has invented a new and useful improvement
in his machine for cutting and reading rail road iron

which improvement has not been known or used before his application ; has *sworn* that he does verily
believe that he is the true inventor or discoverer of the said improvement ; his paid into the Treasury of the
United States the sum of thirty dollars, delivered a receipt for the same, and presented a petition to the Secretary of
State, signifying a desire of obtaining an exclusive property in the said improvement, and praying that
a patent may be granted for that purpose : THESE ARE THEREFORE to grant, according to Law, to the said
William Read his heirs, administrators, or assigns, for the term of fourteen
years, from the *thirteenth* day of *the Month of December last past*
the full and exclusive right and liberty of making, constructing, using, and vending to others to be used, the
said improvement, a description whereof is given in the words of the said *William Read*
himself, in the schedule hereto annexed, and is made a part of these presents.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the
United States to be hereunto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand, at the City of Philadelphia the *Eighth* day of *January*
in the Year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety *eight* and of the
Independence of the United States of America, the *Twenty second*.

John Adams

By the President,

James Pickens Secretary of State

Copied from the original

I DO HEREBY CERTIFY, That the foregoing Letters Patent, were delivered to me
on the _____ day of _____ in the year of our Lord one thousand
seven hundred and ninety _____ to be examined ; that I have examined the same,
and find them conformable to law. And I do hereby return the same to the Secretary of
State, within fifteen days from the date aforesaid, to wit, On this *eightth*
day of *January* in the year aforesaid. *John Pickens*

THE ORIGINAL PATENT OF NAIL MACHINE

by Governor Strong a special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex; and after his removal from Danvers to Belfast, Maine, in 1807, he was made Chief Justice of Hancock County, a position he filled for many years. Judge Read died at his residence at Belfast, Jan. 20, 1849, in the ninetieth year of his age, in the full possession of his intellectual powers and universally respected by everyone.

Besides his nail machine, Judge Read is to be credited with several other new inventions in the mechanic arts, and some of these were patented. Among them may be mentioned his Multi-tubular Boiler and his Improved Steam Cylinder for use in either steamboats or land carriages. He also is generally credited with inventing an experimental steamboat which was demonstrated on the Danvers river in 1789. The experiment was made as claimed, but a close examination of Judge Read's papers reveals the fact that the paddle wheel shafts of the small boat were turned by Read himself, and that no steam engine was used in connection therewith.

On March 30, 1792, Nathan Read bought for £370, from Joseph Endicott of Danvers, a house, barn, etc., and 34 acres of land bordering on Waters river and in that part of the town of Danvers called "the Neck of Land." When he erected the large house this older house was moved by Read to the street where it now stands. Originally this estate had formed part of a large tract of land deeded to Governor Endecott in 1632 by the General Court. (See the article by Sidney Perley on the Endecott Lands: *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. LI, page 361.) Undoubtedly Read already had in mind the building of the bridge across Waters river, the erection of an iron factory, and in connection with it a wharf, mill dam, etc., for in December, 1794, he bought for £1. 4s., of Ruth Dole (the daughter of Samuel Endicott), 1/2 acre of flats on the road north from Waters river. This is where the rolling mill now stands. In February, 1795, Read acquired from Lydia Waters of Danvers, for £37. 13s., the flats and uplands on the south side of the channel of Waters river, the present site of the wharf on the Hussey side of the river.

Waters river bridge itself was built during the early part of 1795. In the original specification it is stated:—

“That the top of the said Bridge shall be thirty feet wide at the least. . . . That the highth of the bridge be at least one foot higher than the cap piece. . . . That there be three water courses through said Bridge, that the center one be thirty feet wide at the least at the Top. . . . That the other two water courses shall be at least twenty feet wide at the Top and distant from each other not less than 180 feet. . . . That the two piers between said water courses shall be cased with large and other suitable rocks. . . . That the said rock work shall be made so high as that three pieces of Timber on top thereof shall be the highth of said bridge. . . . That the sides of that part of said Bridge lying between either shore and the next arch or water course shall be of rock work. . . . That the Bridge be railed on each side with good substantial railing . . . equal to that on the North Bridge in Salem . . . and that the whole of said Bridge be finished . . . on or before the first day of december next. March 12, 1795.”

The whole cost of construction came to £1,110. 9s., of which Mr. Read received £120. for “personal services”.

In February, 1795, Read had petitioned the assessors “of that part of the town of Danvers called the Neck . . . to call a legal meëting of the inhabitants . . . To know if they will grant me . . . the privilege of making use of Waters Bridge or a mill dam, and of constructing a lock and flood gates . . . and of building mills, and of erecting piers and wharves anywhere adjoining the bridge, in consideration of my paying them a reasonable sum of money towards repairing the bridge.”

As a result of this meeting an agreement was made April 4, 1795, between the town of Danvers and Nathan Read, concerning the repair of the bridge over Waters river. In return for the privilege of erecting mills, building dams, wharves, etc., Read agreed to accept the report of the town committee dated March 12, 1795, and to furnish all materials except rocks, and to have the work completed by Dec. 1, 1795, next, at his own expense, the town paying £210 and allowing him the rocks and other material in the old bridge. The middle arch was not to

exceed 45 feet in width. At the expiration of five years the bridge was to be maintained by the town.

Among the Read papers is a long memorandum in his own handwriting describing the advantages and profits to be expected from an iron mill situated on Waters river. In modern parlance this might be described as a circular designed to "float a stock company." The memorandum bears no date, but it is safe to assume it was written in the early part of 1795. It throws so much light on the early methods of manufacturing iron that it will be not uninteresting to quote liberally from it.

"An Estimate of the Profits that might reasonably be expected to arise from a capital of fifteen thousand dollars employed in establishing & carrying on the Manufacture of Anchors at Waters' Bridge.

"From the best information I can collect it is generally agreed by the Anchor smiths that from three-quarters to a Chaldron of Coal & a Ton of Spanish iron, or twenty one hundred of Russia iron, & twenty days labour, will be amply sufficient to make a Ton of Anchors. And as the greater part of the labourers employed are apprentices & common hands, a dollar a day upon an average to each workman, or Twenty dollars a Ton, will probably be sufficient to allow for this part of the expence.

"But to compensate for any supposed inconveniences that may attend a tide stream, I shall estimate labour at thirty dollars a Ton, or at thirty days work, which is fifty per cent more than is allowed at Petuxet [Pawtucket] & three times as much as it actually requires at the Anchor works at Canaan in Connecticut, where I am informed that Twelve Tons of Anchors were made with less than one hundred & twenty days labour.

"But it ought to be observed that from the excellent construction of these works they are said to require far less manual labour than any others of the kind in New-england.

"In my estimate of the expence of establishing Anchor works on Waters' River, I have included two hammers, a large one for heavy Anchors & a smaller one for lighter work, & four forges, with bellows fixed to be worked by hand or water, as occasion requires.

"And as there is so great a profusion of water in the Pond that ten large water wheels would not probably lower it two feet in six hours, the hammer wheel without any inconven-

ience may be set so high as to work at least seven hours in a tide, and the bellows wheels which require very little power to move them, may be so fixed as to go the greater part of the time; and with proper management very little time, if any, need be lost; for it will require about an hour to take a heat upon a large Anchor before the hammer can be used.

“And if the forge be set to work in season, as it always might be with a little attention, there would be eight hours out of twelve in which the business might go on without interruption: and the remainder of the time may be advantageously employed in shutting up Anchors, fixing the palms, making the rings, preparing and bundling up iron for the shafts & arms, & in such operations as are usually performed by hand.

“Proceeding in this way I have the fullest confidence that eight hands, with two trip hammers & four forges, constructed in the most approved manner, can easily make one hundred Ton of Anchors in a year.

“And for this purpose a capital of fifteen thousand dollars is sufficient, provided the stock be turned once in nine months, as there is good reason to expect it might be, from the increasing demand for Anchors to ship to India.

“But to remove as far as possible every degree of uncertainty with respect to the profits of the business, I will suppose the stock to be turned but once a year, & therefore shall restrict my calculation to eighty tons per annum. And as Russia iron is most commonly used for large anchors, I have formed my estimate upon that kind in preference to any other.

“It is also proper to observe that in fixing upon the capital which I supposed might be profitably employed in this business, I have estimated the cost of the dam, stream, etc., and anchor works complete, at five thousand dollars. I have also calculated to advance the labourers one half their wages at the beginning of the year, which is nearly the same thing as to pay them monthly as their wages become due.

“The following estimate of the cost of the materials & labour necessary to make eighty tons of anchors, deducted from the value of the anchors when finished, will shew the neat profits arising from the whole capital employed.

“To 84 tons of Russia iron at 93 dollars per ton,	\$7,812
“To 80 chaldrons of coal at 12 dollars per chaldron,	960
“To labour for 80 tons of Anchors at 30 days or 30 dollars per ton,	2,400

' To incidental expenses & repairs, estimated at	328
<hr/>	
" Whole cost of the material & labour for 80 tons of Anchors,	\$11,500
" Value of 80 tons of Anchors at 10 cents per pound,	16,000
<hr/>	
Neat profit,	\$4,500
which is 30 per cent upon the whole capital.	

" If labour be estimated at 20 dollars per month & Russia iron at 75 dollars per ton. & coal at 9 dollars a chaldron, which I am informed is a high estimate for time of peace, the first cost of a ton of anchors, allowing one month's labour to a ton, will be 104 dollars : & a capital of 15,000 dollars will be sufficient to make 102 tons of anchors annually.

" The actual cost of 102 tons of anchors at \$104 per ton is	£3182—8s
" Value of 102 tons of anchors at 5d per pound,	4250—0s
<hr/>	

" Neat profit in time of peace, £1067—12s
which is upward of 30 per cent turning the stock once a year.

" On the whole, this branch of business which is plain & simple in its nature, & which can be carried on with, perhaps, equal advantage in peace or war, appears to be a very safe & eligible one.

" To the anchor works may be annexed with very little expence, a suitable apparatus for making shovels, scythes, hoes, axes, etc., which is a less extensive, but not less profitable kind of business than the former in proportion to the capital employed.

" These articles may be as easily wrought with a tide mill as with any other ; for about half the work is done by hand.

" From a particular inquiry into the business it appears also that a mill to roll & slit iron into sheets, hoops, saw plates, nail rods, etc., is very productive, & can be erected upon a tide stream where there is a sufficiency of water without any real inconvenience, for the mill goes but about six hours in a day ; & there is no difficulty in adjusting the diameter of the water wheel & the length of the floats in such a manner as to produce the power required.

" The cost of a good rolling and slitting mill two years ago was about twenty-five hundred dollars. Five men can easily slit three Ton of nail rods in a day & bundle them up.

"The quantity of fuel consumed in slitting a Ton of iron is about half a cord of pine wood & a bushel of sea coal.

"The customary price for slitting is a dollar a hundred. The loss upon a quantity of iron slit into nail rods is eight per cent.

"From these data the profits of the business may be easily calculated. A bark mill, a corn mill, & several others that require water carriage, may also be erected to advantage on this stream, which, from its magnitude & local situation, opens a fine field for the improvement of some part of that surplus capital which the merchant at the close of the present European war will find for his interest to withdraw from commerce & employ in such manufactures as are principally carried on by machinery.

"From this consideration, as well as from the natural growth of the country, every mill seat, situate as this is, on a navigable river, & affording an easy communication by water with the Capital & other large towns, must necessarily rise in value & attract the attention of the Artist & Manufacturer."

Mr. Read's ideas of the profits to be made from an iron mill were so convincing that he was speedily able to enlist the support of several prominent citizens of Salem, and with their help organized a stock company, the abbreviated description of which is taken from the original agreement in the Read papers.

"The Subscriber, Nathan Read, being Proprietor of a Mill Seat on Waterses River, & of a piece of Land convenient for a Mill Yard, Wharves, etc., on the Eastern side of Waterses Bridge in Danvers . . . & having expended considerable money & labour in constructing & building said Bridge in such manner that the Dam across said River may now be completed at small expence . . . & that in order thereto (to establish the iron mill) it would be necessary to raise a Capital of fifteen thousand Dollars, which have been already expended by him . . . & it not being convenient for him to find the whole Capital, he proposes forming a company or association for the purpose upon the following principles.

"That the Capital Stock, including what Read hath already expended . . . shall consist of fifteen thousand Dollars & be divided into fifty shares of three hundred dollars each. . . .

"That the Company shall allow . . . Read the reasonable

expence & charge of building said Bridge, after deducting the allowances . . . which were made him by the Proprietors of the Neck . . .

"That the said Read is to be on the same footing with the rest of the Company & to have no other rights or privileges than his number of shares may entitle him to. . . .

"That if the whole number, to wit, fifty shares, be not subscribed, neither said Read, nor those who have subscribed, are to be holden, but these proposals & their subscription are to be null & of no effect."

Danvers, Feb. 18, 1796.

. . . "We the subscribers . . . do severally agree to become members of a Company for establishing & carrying on the manufacture of Anchors at the place & in the way & manner therein proposed." . . .

Joseph Sprague	eight shares
Benj ^a Hodges	two shares
Sam Putnam	one share
William Stearns	six shares
E. A. Holyoke	four shares
Joshua Ward	two shares
Jacob Ashton	two shares
W ^m Prescott	one share
Jerath. Peirce	two shares
Aaron Wait	two shares
Nathan Peirce	one share
John Appleton	one share
Joseph Peabody	two shares
Ichabod Nichols	two shares
Jno. Norris	two shares
W ^m Gray Jr.	five shares
Sam ^l Gray	two shares
Jno. Osgood	two shares
Nathan Read	three shares

On May 5, 1796, the official "Articles of Agreement" establishing the Salem Iron Factory were signed by the shareholders before mentioned. The "Agreement" is a legal document of great length, but a few quotations from it will be of interest, as showing the organization of one of the early stock companies.

"They [the co-partners] have agreed to form themselves into a Company, or, Co-partnership, for the purpose of erecting Mills, etc. . . .

"That a Treasurer shall also be chosen by Ballot at the Annual Meeting . . . that the Treasurer shall never pay out of the Treasury at any one time a greater sum than One Thousand Dollars, without an order in writing signed by at least two Directors. . . .

"That there shall every year be elected by written Votes three Directors, whose duty it shall be to Superintend the building & constructing of the Mills & other buildings . . . they shall have full power . . . to make any contracts in the course of business . . . to sign any promissory notes, Drafts, or Bills of Exchange . . . and to buy & sell . . . the material proper for carrying on the business.

"That the Directors . . . shall appoint . . . an Agent . . . who shall personally & constantly attend to . . . and with the advice of the Directors . . . direct the whole business of said Company. . . .

"That the aforesaid Capital stock (\$30,000) shall never hereafter be Increased without the consent of the proprietor of forty shares thereof. . . .

"That this Copartnership shall continue for the Term of five years, unless the holders of forty shares shall . . . determine to dissolve it within that term . . . and that at least six months before the Expiration of said five years a special meeting of the partners shall be called to determine whether they will further continue said partnership." . . .

Samuel Putnam was elected clerk, John Appleton, treasurer, and John Osgood, Jerathmeel Pierce and Joseph Peabody, directors.

On May 10, 1796, Mr. Read sold to the Directors of the Salem Iron Factory the mill at Waters river and all his rights in the bridge, dams, etc., for the sum of \$3,383.33.

John Appleton only filled the position of treasurer for a short time, as on April 26, 1797, the directors appointed Mr. Read to act in the double capacity of treasurer and agent, he giving bonds for \$10,000. for the faithful performance of his duties. The directors agreed to pay Mr. Read \$550. per annum for his services (he also probably had the free use of a dwelling house), "and to pay him for all his reasonable expenses and horse hire, when on journeys for the service of the Company, excepting always his expences and horse hire from Danvers to Salem, and while there."

A few days before this, April 5, 1797, Jonathan Allen of Taunton had been engaged as foreman of the mill, and his agreement with the directors sounds so quaint to-day that it is worth while to quote the whole of it:—

“ Danvers, 5 April, 1797.

“ Agreed with Mr. Jona. Allen to work in the Sliting Mill to keep the Cutters Rolers etc in Repair at eight shillings pr. Ton pr. Cutting every Kind of Rods & dubble for Iron Hoops or Nail plates, & at any Time that the works should not go he is to have thirteen shillings & six pence pr. day while employ^d in making Cutters or any other imployment for the Company,—it is agree that Mr. Allen finds himself every thing save board, drink etc

Mr. Allen agrees to pay forty dollars pr. year for Rent for the House belonging to the Company or twenty dollars if he should improve only one half of the house, he or his family have their choice of the 3 Rooms below or in the Chambers, to have a good convenient Garden Room, the present Agreement is consider^d to Exist twelve months from the date except some dissatisfaction should occur between the parties or either of them.”

Jonathan Allen
Jno. Osgood

Nothing, perhaps, can better illustrate the entirely changed attitude of the public in the last century towards the liquor question than the following bill for ardent spirits bought by Mr. Read and undoubtedly furnished by him to the workmen at the mill. It was then quite a common practice:—

Doctor Nathan Read Dr. to Andrew Full :

1797

April 27	To 1 qt. Brandy	0	1	9
May 6	To 1 qt. Rum	0	1	11
ditto 12	To 12 qt. Rum	0	13	11
		<hr/>		
		0	17	7

Frequent bills for liquor furnished Mr. Read at the Iron Mill are to be found among his papers. These gradually increase in size as a larger amount of labor was employed.

A good idea may be gained of the financial working and output of the Salem Iron Factory in its early years by the annual report for April 30, 1799, which follows. The original is entirely in Mr. Read's handwriting:—

Dr.		BALANCE.			
1799	T. Cwt. Qr.				
Apr. 30	To 121 " 2 " 0	Spike & Nail Rods	at 6½	Dolls.,	\$ 789.75
" "	To 155 " 3 " 0	Nail Plates	at 7½	"	1168.12½
" "	To 6 " 0 " 0	Iron Hoops	at 8	"	48.—
" "	To 3 " 0 " 0	Sleigh Shoes	at 8	"	24.—
" "	To 78 " 0 " 0	Strips for Nail Plates	at 6½	"	507.—
" "	To 225 " 0 " 0	Russia Iron	at 5¼	"	1181.25
" "	To 160 " 0 " 0	Spanish Iron	at 5½	"	880.—
" "	To 7 " 0 " 0	Broken Iron	at 3	"	21.—
" "	To 10 " 0 " 0	Scrap Iron	at 1 ⅔	"	16.66⅔
" "	To 3 " 2 " 0	Twinders,	at 3	"	10.50
" "	To 959 lbs.	Spikes	at 10 cents		95.90
" "	To 154 lbs.	Deck Nails	at 10 cents		15.40
" "	To 83 1-6 Doz.	Shovels	at 10½	Dolls.,	873.25
" "	To 150 Refuse	Shovel Plates	at 20 cents		30.—
" "	To 13 Refuse	Scythes	at 75	"	9.75
" "	To 12	Scythes unfinished	at 75	"	9.—
" "	To 4	Axes	at 1½	Doll	11.—
" "	To 12	Cords Pine Wood	at 3½	"	42.—
" "	To 7	Chaldrons pit Coal	at 11	"	77.—
" "	To 200	Bushels charcoal	at 14 cents		28.—
" "	To 30	Anchors wt 15277 lbs.	at 10	"	1527.70
" "	To 10	Ditto unfinished, 8000 lbs.	at 8	"	640.—
" "	To 20 " 0 " 0	Anchor Palms	at 7½	Dolls.	150.—
" "	To Sundries, in the hands of Martin Perry, Ports-	mouth,			1069.75
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of James Prince, New-	buryport,			2911.60
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of Capt. Blackley, Mar-	blehead,			276.10
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of Daniel Carney & Co.,	Boston,			4857.—
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of Albert Newhall, Port-	land,			1425.—
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of J. & T. Stephens, Bev-	erly,			239.96
" "	To Ditto, in the hands of Jos. Osgood, Jr., Salem,				1217.24
" "	To Outstanding Debts,				4728.21
" "	To Cash remaining in the Treasury,				981.55
" "	To Works, tools & utensils, Dwelling House &	lands, etc.,			22485.79
1799					\$43348.09
Apr. 30	To balance, the Neat of Company's Estate, Stock,				38543.20

	CONTRA.	Cr.
1799		
Apr. 30	By Ebenezer Beckford, Esqr, due to him,	\$1565.73
" "	By Capt. George Dodge Ditto	2023.33
" "	By Essex Bank "	4000.—
" "	By Nathl Goodwin Esqr about	112.—
" "	By Nathan Read	1743.83
" "	By Commisfion, Freight, etc. on Sundries not sold,	360.—
" "	By Stock, the Neat of the Company's Estate,	38543.20
		<hr/>
		\$48348.09
	CONTRA.	Cr.
1798		
Apr. 20	By amount of Company's Estate,	\$37222.22
1799		
Apr. 30	By profit gained the year past,	1320.98
		<hr/>
		\$38543.20

During the early part of Mr. Read's connection with the Iron Factory he was at work on his machine for cutting and heading nails, probably the best known of his many inventions. The working model and the original patent dated and signed by John Adams, are now in the possession of the Essex Institute. Among the Read papers are receipts aggregating hundreds of dollars paid various mechanics for work done on the nail machine.*

Like all other successful inventions, the priority of Mr. Read's nail machine was disputed by others, which evidently and quite naturally gave him great concern, as is evidenced by his letter to Hon. Timothy Pickering, then Secretary of State, not long before the patent was granted. The letter also gives a good idea of the practical working of the machine:—

“ Danvers, August 21, 1797.

“ Sir,

“ I am informed that an application has been made or will soon be made to you by the Rev^d Mr. Newell of Stow (Mass.)

*From the Read MSS.:—

“ How to Soften Iron.

“ Take of allum, salt, Armoniac, Tartar, a like quantity of either, put them into good vinegar, & set them on the fire; heat your Iron, & quench it therein.”

“ To Make Iron have the Colour of Brass.

“ First polish it well, rub it after with aqua fortis, wherein filings of Brads have been dissolved: the like may be done with roman vitriol, dissolved in Vinegar, & fair water of each a like quantity.”

& a Mr. Ellis of Boston for a Patent for a nail machine constructed upon similar principles with one of my inventions, which at the expense of four hundred dollars I have had made at the Salem Iron Factory, where, for some time past, it has been in complete operation. If my information be correct I have good grounds to apprehend that some undue advantage has been taken by Messrs. Newell or Ellis of the principle of my Machine.

"It certainly has been in their power to take advantage, for both of them have had a verbal description of the principles of its operation. . . . This was in May last, if I recollect right.

"About the same time a Mechanick by the name of Burt, who afterwards acknowledged to me that he had been applied to by Mr. Ellis to do the iron work of his nail Machine, obtained in a clandestine manner access to the apartment where I had concealed the model of my machine & examined every part of it, & had its principles fully explained to him.

"Furthermore, I have been repeatedly informed & have every reason to believe that that which Messrs. Newell & Ellis had constructed before their workmen obtained information of mine was totally different from mine, & on trial upon a large scale, the principle of their machine failed, having never been able to make any nails but leaden ones.

"To enable you to determine whether there is a similarity between the two machines, you will permit me to give you a *concise* account of the principles & operation of mine, as I have had too many avocations to compile a drawing & particular description of it.

"My Nail Machine consists of a cutting lever of the common form, which vibrates to cut, head, & pound, of two vices & two hammers, & a stage upon which the Nail plate is placed & forced into the jaws of the cutters by a pair of rippers & a small pulley.

"Directly under the cutting tool is a small trough on which the nail drops. The machine is so constructed as to make a certainty of throwing one nail into one vice & the next nail that is cut into the other vice,—the nails drop head foremost into the vices, of which one is inverted. Under each vice is a sliding gage, which prevents the nail from dropping too far & conveys it by a secondary movement directly under the fixed jaw of the vice, where it is held till the vice grips it, then the sliding gage moves back & the hammer, which strikes upward, heads the nail at two strokes,—the vice then opens & the nail drops,—the other vice, hammer & sliding

age in turn perform the same operations, & so on alternately, two nails being cut & headed at every revolution of the wheel, which gives a regular & equable movement to the whole machine, which feeds itself & cuts & heads the nails without any other manual labour than what is required to place one nail plate upon the stage where the machine is ed. . . .

"The capacity of the machine is about ten thousand nails daily. With the same machine nails of any size from a 4^d to a 20^d nail can be made by adjusting the weights which move the hammers to the size of the nail.

"As it is about five years since I have had the principles of my machine in contemplation & have spent a deal of time & money to perfect the machine, of which I had a complete model in wood several months before I knew that Mr. Ellis or any other person had attempted anything of the kind, I must solicit you as a friend to justice, if it should appear upon examination that there is a sameness in the principles of our machinery, to use your influence to defer granting a patent to Mr. Newell till I have time to assert my rights & come forward upon equal ground; but if I have been wrongly informed & it should appear that there is no interference in our claims, I most sincerely wish Mr. Newell & his partners may meet with every encouragement that the government can give.

"A sense of justice to myself and family is the only apology I can make for the trouble I make you.

"I am, Sir, with the profound sentiments of respect & esteem, your most obedient Servant,

"Nathan Read."

"P. S. As soon as possible I shall construct a small model to complete the drawing & description of my machine & forward them to you with a petition for a Patent."

Mr. Reed's claims to priority of invention were evidently considered good, for very soon after the above letter was written a patent was granted him (Jan. 8, 1798), and acknowledged as follows in a letter written by Mr. Read to Benjamin Goodhue, M. C.:—

"Danvers, Feb. 1, 1798.

Dear Sir,

"I have received yours of the 13th of Jany. with my patent enclosed. I thank you for your obliging services & benevolent wishes; and sincerely hope our Country may eventually

derive such advantages from new & useful improvements as will amply reward their patrons & benefactors.

"With the sincerest respect & esteem, I am your friend & obedient servant,

"N. Read."

In May, 1801, Mr. Read sold to Hatch Dent of Baltimore, for the sum of \$500, all his rights and privileges in the nail machine in the State of Maryland for the term of fourteen years, beginning in December, 1797. Methods of transportation were then so uncertain and slow that the nails made at the Salem Iron Factory had practically only a local sale.

In the Articles of Agreement made May 5, 1796, it was provided that the partnership should continue for five years, unless the holders of forty shares should determine to dissolve within that time. This for some reason was renewed by an agreement dated Sept. 17, 1800. Meanwhile the partners had become incorporated by the General Court by the name of "The Salem Iron Factory Company," by an Act passed Mar. 4, 1800. The shareholders at that time were: Ebenezer Beckford, William Gray, junr., Joseph Sprague, Benjamin Hodges, William Stearns, Edward Augustus Holyoke, Joshua Ward, Jacob Ashton, Abel Lawrence, Jerathmeel Pierce, Aaron Wait, Nathan Peirce, John Appleton, Joseph Peabody, Ichabod Nichols, George Dodge, John Osgood, Benjamin Carpenter, Samuel Putnam, all of Salem, and Nathan Read of Danvers.*

After Mr. Read was appointed to Congress, in October, 1800, he resigned as agent of the Salem Iron Factory, although it is believed he retained his financial interest therein.

The Rev. William Bentley of Salem, a keen observer, thus describes the Iron Factory:—

"Feb. 14, 1810.† Dined with Mr. Osgood at the Factory, Waters Bridge. . . . At Waters Bridge Factory everything

*From "An Act for Incorporating the *Salem Iron Factory Company*," Salem, 1804, 12 mo., pp. 40. [A copy is in the Library of the Essex Institute.]

†Diary of Rev. William Bentley, Vol. III, pp. 497-8.

s upon a larger scale [than the Beverly iron mill] & supported upon a considerable capital. The rollers for the Iron splitting mills are powerful. The cutting machines are of different sizes with different motions. The larger machine is fed by tongs led by a pulley. The smaller is fed by hand & can give 1400 strokes in a minute. The machine for heading is not used since the first experiments, as it is found heading is done better by hand than by any machine as yet invented both as to time & goodness of execution. Board for the workmen can be had at 15/ a week, & the men who head have about the average of 5/ pr. hundred weight & can earn from 6 to 9/ a day. Josselyn, the director at the Anchor Smith business, is from Plymouth Colony & a descendant of John Josselyn's Brother who came to N. E. in 1674."

"Oct. 21, 1816.* I returned to the Mills . . . at Waters Bridge. There I saw the furnace & rolling Mills. In the southern house the nail machines were at work which cast & head at one operation. Four kinds I saw, the Double tens, the single tens, clap board & shingle nails."

"December 11, 1816. Yesterday I spent with Mr. John Osgood & family at the Iron Factory at Danvers. The machines for nails were all at work from nails of one inch to six. The sale however is not so ready in this quarter from the multitude of such establishments. The Anchor making is still continued from 4 hundred to 2 tons. Between 20 & 30 men are in the employment of this establishment & the best order obtains among the workmen. . . . The bars for plates pass from the furnace through three pair of rollers before complete for cutting. A furnace with Rhode Island coal heated the plates for the cutting machines, of which four were at work upon the larger nails for sheathing, decking & ship work. The largest Anchor among the Stock which I saw was 15 hundred. Many of less weight were made not by order."

"September 2, 1818.† This day I dined at Mr. J. Osgood's, Overseer of the Iron Works at Waters' Bridge, Danvers. . . . We visited the works which we found in good order. The general statement as I make it is that in the mean of a few past years they work 18 tons of Iron, now at 100 D. pr. Ton. They sell nails at 10 cents a pound. The expences of the establishment I know not."

"May 5, 1819. . . . Mr. Archelaus Ray, who married D. Woodbridge, succeeds Mr. Osgood this year in the charge of the Iron Factory at Waters' Bridge & its dependencies at the

*Diary of Rev. William Bentley, Vol. IV, pp. 416, 490.

†Diary of Rev. William Bentley, Vol. IV, pp. 544, 590.

north of Porter's bridge. Mr. A. Ray had the direction last year at the Amesbury Mills when I visited them, but from his wishes to accommodate his family he has requested the changed situations."

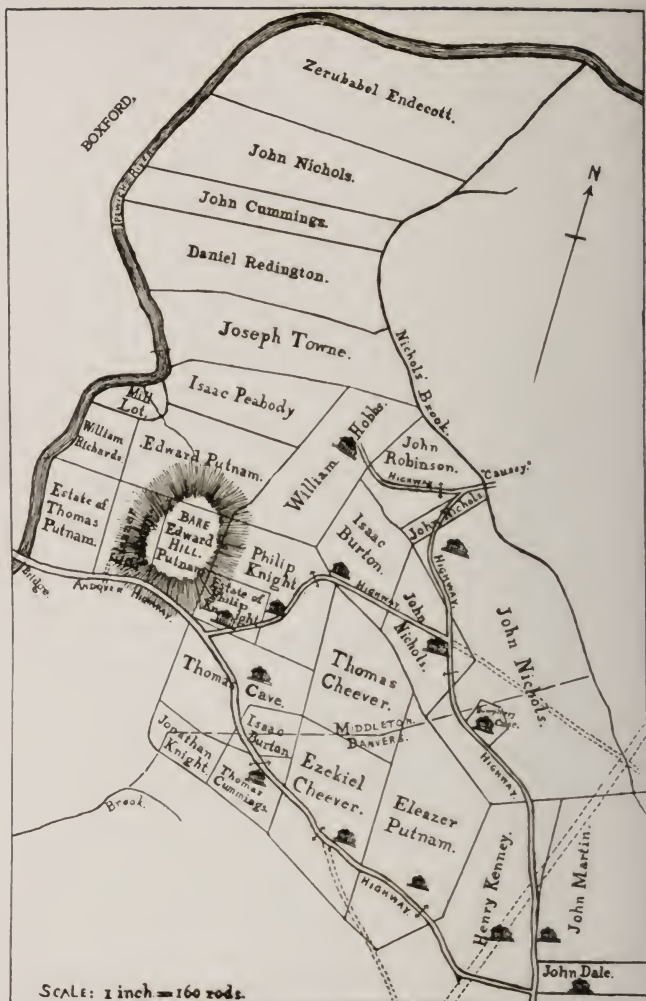
After this date the nature of the work done at the Salem Iron Factory gradually changed, anchor and nail making were given up, and iron rods and sheet iron were almost exclusively rolled and manufactured.

On May 25, 1843, Joseph Peabody, William Pickman and Archelaus Ray, trustees of the proprietors of the Salem Iron Factory Co., sold to Matthew Hooper, carpenter, of Danvers, for \$8,065, all the interest in the factory, together with all the buildings, including the dwelling houses, nail factory, shops, mills, etc. Hooper carried on the business until 1854, when, on August 14 of that year, he sold out the mill, which was then called the "Danvers Iron Works," to William P. Fisk, James C. Fisk, trustee, both of Cambridge, Eben H. Balch of Boston, and Francis E. Smith of Danvers, for \$25,000. The property was mortgaged to Mr. Hooper, who foreclosed on Sept. 3, 1857.

John Sylvester of Somerville bought the Iron Works in 1858. It probably was a company at that time, but it has not been possible to make a connection between Matthew Hooper and this corporation. Hooper died in 1858, and it appears that he disposed of the Iron Works before his demise, but no deeds can be found from him or his wife, who was executrix.

The Danvers Iron Works are now carried on by Herbert Sylvester, who succeeded Benjamin F., the son of John Sylvester. The business is a close corporation, of which the Sylvester family are the largest stockholders. Iron rods, nuts, bolts, etc., rolled from scrap iron, are now the principal manufactures.

When Nathan Read removed to Maine in 1807, he sold his dwelling house near the iron works, Aug. 12, 1807, to Benjamin Crowninshield, master mariner, of Salem, for \$11,250. Benjamin Merrill, administrator of the estate of Benjamin Crowninshield, sold the estate to Benjamin Porter of Marblehead, on Oct. 2, 1837, and the property has since remained in the Porter family, and is now owned by Helen and Benjamin Porter, the grandchildren of the above named Benjamin.



HATHORNE: PART OF SALEM VILLAGE IN 1700. No. 2

HATHORNE: PART OF SALEM VILLAGE IN 1700.

NO. 2.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

THIS plat, which includes what is now a part of Middleton, extends from about the Hathorne railroad station northerly two and a half miles to the Ipswich river, and from the river easterly to Nichols brook, having an average width of about a mile. The line between Middleton and Danvers is shown by the long dashes. This part of Middleton was a part of Topsfield until the incorporation of Middleton in 1728. That part of the tract lying southerly of this line was a part of Salem until 1752, when it was incorporated as a part of Danvers.

There are four or more large hills within this section, Bare hill being the highest, and Dale's hill next. Bare hill was so called as early as 1685, and Bear hill in 1731; and Dale's hill was called Misty hill in 1680; and later Dale's hill, from the Dale family that lived upon it.

Ipswich river was so called as early as 1696; and in 1700 it was called "y^e River y^t Leads to Ipswich."

Nichols brook was so called in 1700. It was known as the great brook in 1787; and as the line brook between Middleton and Topsfield in 1848.

Maple street near the Agricultural school was called the country highway in 1677; the old highway that was laid out for Andover men, in 1696; and in the same year, "ye old highway which was the highway from Salem to Andover." A change in its location was made at the Middleton line in 1783. In 1841, it was called the county road leading from Danvers Plains to Middleton meeting house. That part of Maple street running southerly from its junction with Preston street was laid out about 1808, and was called the new road in 1816; the county road in 1822; and was called Maple street its entire length line to Middleton line as early as 1882.

The way leading from the Middleton line, near the Agricultural school, to Indian bridge over Ipswich river, being the continuation of Maple street, was laid out "for Andover men" before 1685, when it was called Andover highway. It was called the highway that was laid out for Andover men, in 1722; and the county road in 1822.

The bridge over Ipswich river, known as Indian bridge, was built at about the time the road was laid out before 1685. The road must have been a way before the bridge was constructed, as this was an ancient ford. The town of Topsfield voted March 2, 1724-5, that "John Nicholes & and John Burton are Chosen to rebuild Topsfields part of the Bridge over y^e River Near to Edward Putnams between Topsfield and Boxford and to bring their account to the Town when sd Work is Done and they shall be reasonably allowed by y^e Town for sd service." This was called the Indian bridge as early as 1754.

Preston street is an ancient way, and was called ye highway in 1733; the county road, in 1806; Preston street as early as 1882; and the old county road leading from Danvers Plains to Middleton, in 1896.

The road leading to Topsfield over Nichols brook was a path in 1668 and was laid out in 1669. The town of Topsfield voted March 2, 1668-9, that "the Towne hath excepected William Nicklas and John Nicklas and William Hobes from hie Way worke in ye Towne apou Condisration thay Liue remoate: and apou Condition thay mak there one hie wayes to Topsfeid Bridge nere to Joseph Towns his house." The town of Topsfield voted Nov. 15, 1669, that Jacob Townes and Joseph Townes be "Chosen to Lay out a highway ffrom ye Bridge ouer ye Riuer by William Townes of one pole wide to William Nicklas ffarme Which he Liue apou and also to William Hobes Land"; and they reported that they had "don it." This was called the highway that leads to Topsfield, in 1696; the highway or "causy" which is made over the brook, in 1698; and the highway that leads from Topsfield to Middleton, in 1767. March 5, 1705-6, the town of Topsfield voted "to free all y^e Inhabitants on y^e Southwest Side of Nicholls Brook from highway worke on ye

North East Side of said Brook for this year provided they Maintain the Bridge over s^d Nichollses Brook: and the rest of the highways and Bridges on that side of s^d Nichollses Brook." The path from John Nichols' (now known as Ferncroft) westerly, connecting with the ancient road to the Indian bridge over Ipswich river, had been a cartway for many years; but was not laid out until 1708, according to the following record :—

Wee whose Names are under writen being appointed by y^e Selectmen to lay out a highway from the Bridg over y^e River by Edward Putnams to John Nickolsis and from thence to Thomas Robinsons; accordingly we have lay'd out y^e said way from: Thomas Robinsons as the Cart way now goes to John Nickolsis house; and from John Nickolsis House as y^e way now goes along by John Burtons House; and so along as the Cartway now goes: half the way to be vpon the Land of Mr Cheeversis: and halfe s^d way upon y^e Land of Thomas Robinsons till it comes so far as the way goes upon their Land: and so along as the way now goes to Phillip Knights House; and so on as the Cartway now goes till it comes to y^e River by or beyond Edward Putnam's House.

SAMUEL STANLEY
JOSEPH TOWN

Dat 3 March 1707 or 8

This was called the highway in 1757; the road that leads to one Foster's house, in 1789; and the road that leads to the dwelling house of Philip Knight, in 1789; the town road, in 1805; a town way, in 1809; and the lane, in 1837.

Nichols street was called the highway, in 1708; the road, in 1748; the king's highway, in 1766; the old county road, in 1808; the county road, in 1842; and Nichols street as early as 1882.

The road leading from William Hobbs' house northerly to Ipswich river was a path before March 12, 1716-7, when it was laid out as a town road. The following is the record of its laying out:—

We whose Names are under writen being Chosen and Impowered by the Select Men to lay out a Highway from Paul Averells Land to the Road by Ebenezer Nickolses House, accordingly haue done it, begining at Paul Averells Land; and have layd it out two Rods wide all the way keeping the olde plain Path till we come a Cross the Plane in John Cumings Land: and then turning to the right Hand as the Way is now lay'd out, till we come to Corp Joseph Towns Land and from the uper Side of the Way in Corp^l Joseph Towns Land; the two Rods being allow'd on the North & North East Side of the Way, till we come to Mr Peabodys Land: and as the Road is

lay'd out, till we come to William Hobses Land; and as the Road is lay'd out till we come to Thomas Robinsons Land; and as the Road is till we come in to the olde Road.

THOMAS ROBINSON
JOSEPH KNIGHT
ELISHA PERKINS

Dated y^e 12th of march 171⁶

This road was called the highway, in 1731; Salem road, in 1736; a road that leads to Paul Averill's, in 1739, road by Benjamin Peabody's house, in 1790; the county road from Boxford, in 1798; and the road leading from Middleton to Boxford, in 1848.

What is now East street was an early path. In 1724, it was described as the path that goeth over the run; the highway, in 1758; and the county road, in 1817.

The Newburyport and Boston turnpike is shown on the plan by parallel dotted lines. It was located in 1803 and constructed in 1804. It was called the Newburyport turnpike, in 1804; the turnpike, in 1806; and Newbury street as early as 1882.

That part of this territory lying between the Endecott lot on the north and the Putnam and Hobbs lots on the south, and Ipswich river on the west, and near Nichols brook on the east, was the second division of common lands in Topsfield. The town of Topsfield, Nov. 13, 1668, voted that "ffrances pebody John Gould John Wilds Thomas Baker and Edmon Townes are Chosen thay or ye Maior part of them to Lay out and deuide the Common on Salam side of the Riuer all that Which is to be deuided notwithstanding any former Chouse or Towne order according to the Towne order made in the yeare 1664." This land was in two parcels, one of which, known as the second division, was this tract, "bounded with Mr Endickat Land Twowards ye North and Twowards ye West with ye Riuer Commonly Caled Ipswich Riuer and Twowards ye south with Land that Lliut Thomas Putnam Layes Clame to & Land of William Hobes and easterly with y^e Land of ffarmer porter & William Hobes his Land." The first four named on the committee reported in March, 1668-9, that "The seckond deuistion being that wee Cale Stickey medoe beging mr endickat ffarme vp to that Land as Lliut Thomas putnam Layes Clame the

Lotts butting apon farmer porter Land and soe ruing to ye Riuer Caled Ipswich Riuer wesword there is ffituey five of these Lots Laid out five rod and a halfe broad these ffituey five Lots but one ffarmer porter Land being at five rod and a halfe broad at that end and at y^e Riuer fouer rod an a halfe broad is fouer Lots more that dos but apon William Hobes is Land and at Will: Hobes Land thay are seuentaene rod an a halfe broad so Ruing vp to Lliut Thomas putnam line."

John Dale House. This land and the John Martin lot belonged to Job Swinnerton in 1660. He died April 11, 1689; and this land probably descended to his son Dr. John Swinnerton of Salem, who died in the spring of 1691. His widow and executrix, Hannah Swinnerton, conveyed it to John Martin and John Deale, both of Salem, March 20, 1693.* These grantees divided the land, John Dale receiving this part, Dec. 23, 1695.† Mr. Dale built a house upon the lot; and lived there. For love, he conveyed to his son John Deal the house, barn and land adjoining June 22, 1730.‡ The title then descended to the latter's son Archelaus Dale of Danvers, gentleman. The house was apparently gone when Archelaus Dale conveyed the land to George Wyatt in 1766.§

John Martin House. This land and the John Dale lot belonged to Job Swinnerton in 1660. He died April 11, 1689, at the age of eighty-eight; and this lot probably descended to his son Dr. John Swinnerton of Salem, who died in the spring of 1691. His widow and executrix of his will, Hannah Swinnerton, conveyed it to John Martin and John Deale, both of Salem, yeomen, March 20, 1693.* These grantees divided the land, John Martin receiving this part, Dec. 23, 1695.† Mr. Martin built a house on his portion and owned it until Feb. 10, 1708-9, when he conveyed the dwelling house, barn and the southern portion of the land to Thomas Kenney of Salem, weaver.||

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 195.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 82.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 53, leaf 274.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 121, leaf 255.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 23, leaf 188.

Mr. Kenney apparently sold the estate to John Dale a few years later. John Dale of Salem, housewright, for love, conveyed one-fourth of the dwelling house, barn and farm to his son Archelaus Dale of Salem Oct. 20, 1742.* The other three-fourths he conveyed, for love, to Elijah Porter of Topsfield, yeoman, for the use of the grantor during his life and then absolutely to his son Ebenezer Dale, Dec. 25, 1754.† Ebenezer Dale of Danvers, yeoman, conveyed the three-fourths interest in the place to John Dale of Danvers, yeoman, Oct. 11, 1758;‡ and the next day John Dale conveyed it to Archelaus Dale of Danvers, yeoman, who owned the other fourth interest.§ John Dale died April 13, 1763, at the age of seventy-seven; and Archelaus Dale died Feb. 27, 1797, aged seventy-seven. The house disappeared at about the latter date.

Henry Kenney House. This lot of sixty acres of land consisted of three twenty-acre lots, which were granted by the town of Salem to Thomas Rootes, sr., of Salem, to his mother widow Mason and to his brother Richard, respectively. In consideration of love, Thomas Roots conveyed the sixty acres, with the house and barn thereon, to Thomas Roots, son of his brother Josiah, June 20, 1655.|| Without appreciating the fact that this estate was conveyed to his son instead of himself, Josiah Roots of Salem, planter, conveyed it to Henry Keny of Salem, planter, Feb. 26, 1660-1.¶ Thomas Rootes claimed that

* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 84, leaf 151.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 103, leaf 110.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 110, leaf 85.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 110, leaf 86.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 90.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 23.

Robert Prince of Salem conveyed to Henry Keny, sr., of Salem six acres of meadow in Salem amongst the farms, bounded "upon y^e northeast bordering upon y^e upland, & bounded with a great old tree upon y^e southwest, with an iland having an old tree upon it being betweene y^e land of y^e sd Henry Kenny & Corporall John Putnam, being bounded alsoe upon the southwest with a brooke runninge betweene y^e land of y^e sd Henry Kenny & John Putnam's meadow, & lastly being bounded upon y^e southeast with y^e meadow of y^e sd Robert Prince, & upon the northwest with y^e upland," Nov. 19, 1668.—*Essex Registry of Deeds*, book 6, leaf 55.

Henry Keney of Salem, husbandman, for love, conveyed to his son Thomas Keney ten acres of land adjoining to the grantee's "house, to begin from Swinertons bounds, & soe upon a strait line through the middle of my fower acres of land below my barne,

Mr. Kenney had no title to twenty acres of the land included in the deed from his father Josiah Rootes to Mr. Kenney, being the eastern side of the lot, because the deed from his uncle Thomas Rootes ran to himself and not to his father ; and he recovered it of Mr. Kenney on execution Oct. 17, 1683.* Thomas Rootes subsequently released it to Mr. Kenney.†

The house was burned in the summer of 1696, as appears by the following extract from the Topsfield church records :—

Sept 6, 1696. There was a Contribution for goodman Kenney † lost his house & goods by fire. There was gathered 2—16—06.

He built another house, and conveyed the estate, for love, to his son Henry Kenney, jr., of Salem, yeoman, Feb. 10, 1696-7.‡ The father continued to dwell there, however. The place came into the possession of Samuel Cheever, who died before April 13, 1750, when his daughter Mary Cheever of Salem, spinster, conveyed her interest in his estate to Israel Cheever of Salem, cordwainer.§ For four hundred dollars, he conveyed the buildings and ten acres of land to his son Israel Cheever, jr., of Danvers, husbandman, Jan. 30, 1798 ;|| and this grantee conveyed the same property to Andrew Nichols of Danvers, Esquire, Feb. 13, 1801.¶

The Newburyport and Boston turnpike road was located here in 1803, and this house was within the location. In the summer of 1804 it was removed westerly, just without the location of the turnpike.

Mr. Nichols conveyed the house and land to John Nichols of Danvers, husbandman, July 29, 1806 ;** and

& soe to a falen tree on y^e other side of y^e sd feild, & soe from thence to a mark't white oake tree, betwixt my sd sonn Thomas & ne Henry Keney, & from that white oake on a straitte line to y^e abouesd Swinertons bounds " ; if he leave no children by the name of Kenney then it was to go to his nearest of kin of that name, in which it is to continue, Sept. 25, 1679.—*Essex Registry of Deeds*, book 5, leaf 67.

*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 5, page 217.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 1.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 158.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 95, leaf 140.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 164, leaf 133.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 168, leaf 188.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 198, leaf 283.

this grantee, for four hundred and fifty dollars, conveyed the land and buildings thereon to Albert W. Quimby of Danvers, yeoman, Oct. 19, 1849.* Mr. Quimby reconveyed it to Mr. Nichols, for six hundred dollars, Jan. 27, 1851;† and Mr. Nichols conveyed it to John Daily of Danvers, laborer, July 16, 1852.‡ After living in the old house two or three years, Mr. Daily took it down.

Eleazer Putnam House. This lot of land belonged to John Putnam in 1660; and the house and land to Capt. John Putnam, sr., Jan. 26, 1695-6, when, for love, he conveyed to his son Eleazer Putnam of Salem the land and "our house where Eleazer now dwells."§ The son, Dea. Eleazer Putnam of Salem, yeoman, died here in the spring of 1733, having devised his real estate to his sons Samuel and Henry. The housing and lands, containing in all about one hundred and thirty acres, were then valued at two thousand pounds. The son Henry Putnam of Danvers, gentleman, became the owner of the buildings and fifty-nine acres and thirty rods of land adjoining; and conveyed the same, for five hundred and five pounds, to Stephen Putnam of Danvers, yeoman, April 24, 1753.|| Mr. Putnam died in the spring of 1772, having devised his real estate to his sons Phineas, Aaron and Stephen. The son Stephen Putnam of Danvers, yeoman, became the owner of the estate, and conveyed to his son Joseph Putnam, 3d, of Danvers, yeoman, a part of "the home farm, where I now live, with the buildings thereon"; and

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 428, leaf 164.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 440, leaf 190.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 463, leaf 291.

There is a large oak tree standing by the side of Preston street, at the southwesterly corner of its junction with Newbury street (formerly the Newburyport and Boston turnpike), which is more than a century old. One Michael Martin, about 1825, was convicted of highway robbery in Chelsea, and sentenced to be executed therefor. While in the prison, awaiting execution, he confessed to a robbery in Portsmouth, N. H., and stated that he had buried the silver he had stolen under a small oak tree on the turnpike halfway between Newburyport and Boston, marking the tree with his initials. Officers went to this spot, found this tree with Martin's initials cut in it. They dug up the earth beneath it, but found nothing. For years afterward, occasionally, the neighbors heard people digging there in the nighttime.—*Andrew Nichols.*

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 159.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 115, leaf 271.

to the remainder of it to him Jan. 17, 1816.* Joseph Putnam died Nov. 8, 1853, having devised his real estate to his grandsons Charles Putnam Preston and Joseph Augustus Preston, after the decease of the testator's wife Fanny and their daughter Clarissa P. Preston, mother of said grandsons. Clarissa P. Preston was the wife of John Preston, and about 1855 they took the old house down.

Ezekiel Cheever House. The selectmen of Salem granted this lot to John Putnam, jr., Feb. 26, 1654-5; and Lt. John Putnam of Salem, yeoman, conveyed it to Capt. Thomas Lathrop of Salem June 22, 1669.† Captain Lathrop removed to Beverly, and was ambushed and massacred by the Indians, with his military company, "The Lower of Essex," at South Deerfield, Sept. 18, 1675. He died childless, and his only heir was his sister Ellen (or Eleanor), wife of Ezekiel Cheever of Boston, the famous schoolmaster. By the general court, the real estate was assigned to Captain Lathrop's widow Bethiah for her life, and at her death to his sister, Mrs. Cheever, May 19, 1680; and, Nov. 30, 1680, Mrs. Lathrop, who had married Joseph Grafton of Salem, mariner, released her interest in the estate to Mrs. Cheever and her children.‡ Mr. Ezekiel Cheever of Boston, schoolmaster, and his wife Ellen, conveyed the land to their eldest son Ezekiel Cheever of Salem, tailor, May 31, 1697;§ and the grantee erected a dwelling house thereon. He lived here, and died in the autumn of 1731, having devised the land and buildings to his sons Samuel, Ebenezer and Benjamin. Ebenezer Cheever, cooper, and Benjamin Cheever, weaver, both of Salem, released their interest in the house and six acres of land around it to their brother Samuel Cheever of Salem, weaver, June 10, 1733.||

John Nichols owned this estate in 1788, and his son-in-law Levi Preston in 1805. The latter's son William Pres-

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 209, leaf 40.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 113.

‡Copies of several papers in the settlement of the estate of Capt. Thomas Lathrop on file in the Massachusetts State Archives, in the State House at Boston, are printed in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, volume 2, pages 131 and 177, and volume 3, page 65.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 106.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 63, leaf 119.

ton of Danvers, yeoman, next owned it and died about 1850. Sylvanus B. Swan of Danvers, yeoman, administrator of his estate, conveyed it to Benjamin Newhall of Salem, gentleman, at auction, April 29, 1852;* and Mr. Newhall conveyed it to Lucretia D. Massey (wife of Stephen D. Massey) of Boston, merchant, July 1, 1864.† Mr. Massey took the old house down.

Thomas Cheever Lot. This lot of forty acres of land was granted to Richard Greaves by the selectmen of Salem Feb. 26, 1654-5; and he conveyed it to Lt. John Putnam of Salem, yeoman, May 12, 1655.‡ Mr. Putnam conveyed it to Thomas Cheever of Malden Nov. 29, 1682; and it belonged to Mr. Cheever in 1700.

Thomas Cummings House. This lot of land was the southern end of the farm that belonged to John Ruck of Salem in 1644, and conveyed by him to his sons John Ruck and Thomas Ruck, in consideration of love, Dec. 8, 1660.¶ John Ruck conveyed it to Thomas Cave "of or near Salem," husbandman, and Philip Knight.

"Thomas Cave, living neere the outside of the bounds of Salem, neere to y^e outside bounds of Topsfield, planter," for seventeen pounds, conveyed that part of this lot lying southwesterly of the road to Peter Prescott of Salem, planter (this deed was not dated, but was acknowledged March 20, 1677-8);¶ and Mr. Prescott built a house thereon, in which he lived.

That part of the lot lying northeasterly of the road belonged to Philip Knight in 1678; and was conveyed by him to Ruth Knight, widow and administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Knight, deceased, March 19, 1684.** Jonathan Knight of Concord, carpenter, conveyed it to Isaac Burton of Topsfield, yeoman, Sept. 11, 1693;†† and Mr. Burton, for four pounds, conveyed it to Mr. Prescott April 3, 1696.‡‡

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 460, leaf 37.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 671, leaf 85.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 27.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 112.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 4.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 60.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 114.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 207.

‡‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 192.

For fifty-three pounds, Mr. Prescott conveyed the land
l "house I now live in" to Thomas Cummings of
Topsfield, weaver, Jan. 21, 1696-7.* The house was
probably gone before 1722, as Mr. Cummings had re-
moved to Boxford before 1713, and conveyed the land,
buildings being mentioned in the deed, in 1722.†

Jonathan Knight Lot. This lot of land was part of the
d of John Ruck, who owned it as early as 1644, and
conveyed it to Philip Knight and Thomas Cave "of or
near to Salem," husbandmen. The latter conveyed it to
Jonathan Knight of Salem, husbandman, Dec. 3, 1673.‡
Jonathan Knight died Jan. 17, 1683, intestate; and at the
desire of the widow and administratrix of the deceased,
Ruth Knight, the court assigned this lot to his son Jona-
than Knight June 24, 1684. Jonathan Knight lived in
Salem Village; and owned the lot in 1700.

Isaac Burton Lot. This was part of the lot of John
Ruck of Salem, which he owned as early as 1644, and
conveyed to his sons John and Thomas Ruck Dec. 8,
1630.§ John Ruck conveyed it to Thomas Cave and
Philip Knight before Dec. 3, 1673; and Philip Knight of
Topsfield, husbandman, conveyed it to Ruth Knight,
widow and administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Knight
of Salem Village, deceased, March 19, 1684.|| Jonathan
Knight of Concord, carpenter, probably son of the de-
ceased, conveyed it to Isaac Burton of Topsfield, joiner,
Oct. 11, 1693;¶ and Mr. Burton owned it in 1700.

Thomas Cave House. This land was part of the farm
of John Ruck, which he owned as early as 1644, and
sold to Thomas Cave and Philip Knight in or before 1673.
Mr. Cave became its sole owner, and died possessed of it
in the summer of 1708. In his will, he devised all his
land, house and barn to his son Thomas Cave, except that
his widow was to have "that end of the house that John
Ftnam built" before 1704. The son Thomas Cave
possessed the estate as long as he lived. It then went to

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 193.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 40, leaf 262.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 115.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 4.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 114.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 207.

his son Thomas Cave, who lived here, being a yeoman. He died in the summer of 1789, having devised the place to his son Amos Cave. The home farm of about one hundred acres of land, with the buildings thereon, were then valued at four hundred pounds. Amos Cave was a yeoman, and lived here. He probably removed the old house about 1804.

Philip Knight House. This land belonged to John Ruck as early as 1644, and he conveyed it to his sons John and Thomas Ruck Dec. 8, 1660.* John Ruck conveyed it to Thomas Cave and Philip Knight about 1673. Mr. Knight built a house upon this lot at about that time and lived in it. Nov. 4, 1692, he conveyed to his son Philip Knight one-half of his new orchard east of his house;† and it belonged to the estate of the son Philip in 1700. Philip Knight, the father, lived here as late as 1722; and died before 1751. The estate descended to his sons Joseph and Benjamin Knight. They made a division of the property May 21, 1751, and this part was assigned to Joseph Knight.‡ Lt. Joseph Knight died of old age March 9, 1767. Philip Knight of Middleton, yeoman, probably son of Joseph, owned this house, barn and ninety acres of land in 1788; and conveyed the land with the house and barn thereon to William Goodale of Danvers, gentleman, July 3, 1789.§ Mr. Goodale conveyed the same property to Amos Felton of Danvers, yeoman, Nov. 12, 1789.¶ Mr. Felton removed to this farm, where he lived until April 10, 1805, when he conveyed the house, barn and land to Samuel Gould of Boxford, yeoman.¶ Mr. Gould removed to this farm, and probably removed the old house a few years later.

Estate of Philip Knight House. John Ruck owned this lot as early as 1644, and conveyed it to his sons John and Thomas Ruck Dec. 8, 1660.* John Ruck conveyed it to Thomas Cave and Philip Knight about 1673. Philip

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 4.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 156.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 158, leaf 280.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 150, leaf 114.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 152, leaf 87.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 176, leaf 51.

Knight built a large two-story house on this lot apparently for his son Philip Knight upon the latter's marriage in 1692; and conveyed the land and house and one-half of the barn to him Nov. 4, 1692.* Philip Knight, the son, lived here; and died Aug. 19, 1696. The house and land descended to his daughters Rebecca and Elizabeth, both minors at that time. Rebecca married Nicholas Bayley in 1711, and lived in Middleton. Elizabeth Knight of Topsfield, singlewoman, conveyed her one-half interest in the estate, for twenty-five pounds, to her uncles Joseph and Benjamin Knight May 6, 1725.† Benjamin Knight probably lived here in 1723. They divided the estate May 21, 1751, and this part was assigned to Benjamin Knight.‡ Mr. Knight died June 31 (*sic*), 1781. Jonathan Knight of Middleton, yeoman, probably son of Benjamin Knight, owned the estate in 1788; and conveyed it to Solomon Gould of Boxford, yeoman, Jan. 19, 1796.§ Solomon Gould removed to this farm; and later conveyed one-half interest in it to Nathaniel Gould of Middleton, yeoman. They made a division of it March 9, 1807, Solomon being assigned the easterly part of the land and house and Nathaniel the western half.|| A kitchen had been added to the old house. Solomon Gould removed to Salem, and conveyed to Nathaniel Gould of Middleton, yeoman, the eastern half of the house and land June 8, 1809.¶ Thus Nathaniel Gould became the sole owner of the estate. Mr. Gould died May 27, 1817. At this time the house had a porch in front in the middle of the house. The homestead farm of seventy-five acres of land with the buildings thereon was then valued at twenty-two hundred and fifty dollars. His heirs were his two children, Betsey P. Gould and Henry L. Gould. Betsey married Amos Batchelder of Middleton, esquire, and she and her husband released to her brother her one-half interest in the land and buildings March 23, 1822.** Henry

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 156.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 45, leaf 160.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 158, leaf 280.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 160, leaf 208.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 181, leaf 85.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 186, leaf 152.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 209, leaf 162.

L. Gould of Middleton, yeoman, conveyed the same to Asa How of Middleton, esquire, Dec. 11, 1824;* and Mr. How died Feb. 13, 1826, having devised the place to his sons Benjamin and Mark. There was a division of the real estate, and Mark How became the owner of this part. Mr. How, then of Danvers, yeoman, for twenty-four hundred dollars, conveyed the farm of about one hundred acres and the buildings to Jonathan Perry of Middleton, yeoman, April 1, 1837.† Mr. Perry lived here until 1872, when the house was destroyed by fire.

Edward Putnam Lot. This lot was included in the grants by the selectmen of Salem of one hundred acres to Walter Price May 30, 1649, and of forty acres to Thomas Cole Dec. 17, 1649. Both of the grantees lived in Salem, Mr. Price being a merchant, and sold their grants to Thomas Putnam and Nathaniel Putnam, both of Salem, March 3, 1652-3.‡ A deed of the same was not given until Feb. 7, 1658-9.§ These grantees divided the property, Thomas receiving this portion. For love, Thomas Putnam, sr., of Salem, conveyed it to his son Edward Putnam Jan. 2, 1685;|| and the grantee owned it in 1700.

Eleazer Putnam Lot. This lot was included in the grants by the selectmen of Salem of one hundred acres to Walter Price May 30, 1649, and of forty acres to Thomas Cole Dec. 17, 1649. Both of these grantees lived in Salem, Mr. Price being a merchant, and sold their grants to Thomas Putnam and Nathaniel Putnam, both of Salem, March 3, 1652-3.‡ A deed of the same was not given until Feb. 7, 1658-9.§ These grantees divided the property, Thomas receiving this portion, which he conveyed to his son Thomas Putnam, jr., Jan. 2, 1685;¶ and Thomas Putnam of Salem Village, yeoman, for eighteen pounds, conveyed it to Eleazer Putnam of ye Village, yeoman, May 1, 1696.** It belonged to Eleazer Putnam in 1700.

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 236, leaf 168.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 300, leaf 114.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 17.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 54.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 80.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 68.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 158.

Estate of Thomas Putnam Lot. This lot was included in the grants made by the selectmen of Salem of one hundred acres to Walter Price May 30, 1649, and of forty acres to Thomas Cole Dec. 17, 1649. Both of the grantees lived in Salem, Mr. Price being a merchant, and sold their grants to Thomas Putnam and Nathaniel Putnam, both of Salem, March 3, 1652-3.* A deed of the same was not given until Feb. 7, 1658-9.† These grantees divided the property, Thomas receiving this portion, and Thomas Putnam, sr., of Salem, conveyed it to his son Thomas Putnam, jr., Jan. 2, 1685.‡ The grantee died in 1697, and his estate owned the lot in 1700.

Humphrey Case House. This was a part of the land granted to Henry Bartholomew by the town of Salem Aug. 10, 1642, and conveyed by him to William Nichols in 1651. Mr. Nichols conveyed it to his son John Nichols Jan. 6, 1678; and John Nichols conveyed it to his son-in-law Humphrey Case about the time of his marriage, which occurred Jan. 11, 1698-9. Mr. Case built a house upon it which faced to the south, and lived here. He died in 1742, and his son Ebenezer Case of Salem, yeoman, for three hundred and twenty pounds, conveyed his interest in his father's real estate to his (Ebenezer's) brother John Case of Salem, husbandman, alias blacksmith, April 20, 1742.§ John Case lived here and pursued his trade of a blacksmith until his death in the winter of 1766-7. The house and lot were assigned by the court to his son Amos Case of Sutton, housewright, Aug. 30, 1768; and Amos Case conveyed the same estate to Joseph Brown of Danvers, yeoman, for seventy-eight pounds and six shillings, Sept. 1, 1768.|| How much longer the house stood is unknown to the writer.

John Nichols House. This tract of land included the hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow which were granted by the town of Salem to Henry Bartholomew Aug. 10, 1642, to be laid out "a little beyond Mr. Bishops land." In 1651, Mr. Bartholomew conveyed it

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 17.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 54.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 68.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 117, leaf 240.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 134, leaf 210.

to William Nichols, who built a house thereon. He lived here, being a husbandman, and died in the winter of 1695-6, at the age of ninety-six. He had conveyed to his son John Nichols and the latter's wife Lydia his farm "I now live on," Jan. 6, 1678.* In this deed the father reserved a life estate to himself. The relations between father and son during the eighteen years that the father lived after the deed was made are referred to in a protest to the court, by the husbands of the daughters of the deceased, against appointing the son as administrator of the father's estate, as follows: "wee pray that our Brother John Nickolls may haue nothing to do with our estate: haueing proued so Deceitfull all along to his own ffather and also to us, who by fair pretences and solem promisses gott his ffathers estate away from him: But when once he had gott it he did most ill Requit him in his old age: performeing non of the promiffes he had mad unto him that had it not been for some of his good neighbors that came to vissitt him he would haue dyed Long before now for want of sucker and when by their means he againe Renewed promises to him in writing under his hand: yett by one means or other he had gotten the same againe into his own hands all which has made his Agged ffather to fill the Heavens with his cries and part of the earth with his Lamentations: that he should be such a fool to giue away his estate to such a disingenious son that did so il Requite him: that so att Last brought down the gray hairs of his and our father with sorow to his grave." John Nichols died in the autumn of 1700, having in his will devised the estate to his four sons William, John, Thomas and Ebenezer. The son Ebenezer Nichols apparently lived here in 1716 and for a number of years afterward. He probably built the addition to the eastern end of the house and lived therein. The son William Nichols became possessed of the place; and died in the summer of 1757. The estate then consisted of forty-three acres of land and the buildings, which were valued at one hundred and ninety-six pounds and thirteen shillings. The estate was divided March 26, 1759; the east

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 56.



JOHN NICHOLS HOUSE
(Ferncroft)

Half of the then house was assigned to the representatives of the deceased son John Nichols and the western part of the house and land about it to the son James Nichols. The western end was the old part of the house, probably. The eastern end was in existence in 1765. James Nichols of Middleton conveyed to Bimsley Peabody of Middleton, husbandman, the western part of the house and land March 29, 1759;* and this part of the house was apparently gone in 1765, when Mr. Peabody conveyed the land on which it had stood.†

John Nichols House. This tract of land included a part of the one hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow which were granted by the town of Salem to Henry Bartholmew Aug. 10, 1642, and conveyed by him to William Nichols in 1651. Mr. Nichols conveyed it, including this lot, to his son John Nichols and the latter's wife Lydia Jan. 6, 1678.‡ John Nichols conveyed this land to his son John Nichols and the latter's wife Constant, jointly and in entail, Jan. 28, 1696; and died four years later. Upon it Mr. Nichols built a house, in which he lived. The wife Constant died first and the husband died in the spring of 1757, leaving three children, Edward, John and Samuel. Edward Nichols became the owner of the estate; and he died about 1760. His children, Stephen Nichols, Benjamin Nichols, and Hannah, wife of Anos Curtis, all of Middleton, conveyed their interest in the estate to Samuel Nichols of Middleton Dec. 17, 1762.§ Samuel Nichols conveyed the land with the house to Capt. Israel Foster of Beverly, merchant, May 17, 1777;|| and Mr. Foster removed to Marblehead, where he was also a merchant. In 1788 and in 1805 the farm was occupied by Isaac Giddings. Captain Foster conveyed the house, barn and land to Daniel Porter of Topsfield, tanner, Dec. 30, 1805.|| Mr. Porter subsequently became a yeoman, but probably never lived here, and at the time of his death his son Allen Porter was living here and probably had been for several years. Daniel Porter died

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 105, leaf 269.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 113, leaf 122.

Norfolk Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 93.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 115, leaf 224.

Essex Registry of Deeds, book 177, leaf 116.

Jan. 28, 1831; and his sons Allen Porter of Middleton, yeoman, and Ira Porter of Topsfield, yeoman, as the executors of his will, conveyed the estate to George Towne of Danvers, yeoman, April 26, 1831;* and on the same day Mr. Towne reconveyed the estate to Allen Porter and his wife Pamela.* The farm then contained one hundred and forty-three acres. Allen Porter continued to dwell in this house until Nov. 30, 1838, when he conveyed the farm to Jeremiah Augustus Estey of Middleton, yeoman.† Mr. Estey lived upon the premises until he conveyed them to Jonathan Perry of Danvers, gentleman, April 15, 1841.‡ Mr. Perry died Nov. 16, 1845; and the estate was released, March 24, 1847, to his son Edward A. Perry of Danvers, yeoman, by the other heirs of Mr. Perry, viz: Jonathan Perry of Middleton, yeoman, Mary H., wife of Warren Shelden of Danvers, Benjamin W. Perry of Danvers, yeoman, Rebecca, wife of David Stiles, jr., of Middleton, Horatio Perry, James M. Perry and Henry Perry, all of Danvers, yeomen, and Harriet Perry of Danvers, singlewoman.§ Mr. Perry conveyed the estate to Daniel Peabody of Danvers, yeoman, April 1, 1847.|| Mr. Peabody removed to this farm, and lived in the north-western part of the house.

Mr. Peabody conveyed the southeastern part of the house and land to Andrew Verry of Middleton, yeoman, June 26, 1849.¶ Mr. Verry removed to Danvers, and conveyed that part of the house and land to Aaron Jenkins of Middleton, husbandman, April 1, 1862.** Mr. Jenkins removed to Salem, and conveyed his part of the house and land to George M. Harris and Walter L. Harris, both of Salem, Feb. 6, 1880.†† Walter L. Harris conveyed his half interest to George M. Harris May 2, 1882.‡‡

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 259, leaf 187.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 310, leaf 126.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 324, leaf 164.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 381, leaf 44.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 381, leaf 46.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 413, leaf 248.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 637, leaf 9.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1032, leaf 22.

‡‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1096, leaf 263.

Daniel Peabody, the owner of the northwestern part of the house and land, removed to Stoneham; and his part was sold on execution to James M. Perry of Danvers Aug. 2, 1870.* Mr. Perry reconveyed it to Mr. Peabody May 10, 1872;† and Mr. Peabody conveyed that part of the house and land to Sidney C. Bancroft, squire, of Peabody, May 10, 1882.‡ Twelve days later, Mr. Bancroft conveyed the same portion to George M. Harris and Walter L. Harris, who owned the other part of the house and land.‡ George M. Harris conveyed his interest in the entire estate to Charlotte C. Harris of Salem, widow, Jan. 25, 1886;§ and she died April 27, 1900, intestate, leaving three children, Alphonso S. Harris, George M. Harris and Walter L. Harris. Alphonso lived in Boston and the others in Salem; and Alphonso and George released their interest in the estate to Walter Oct. 22, 1901.|| Walter L. Harris conveyed an undivided half interest in the estate to Henry K. Mansfield of Middleton June 16, 1905;¶ and while they owned it, May 11, 1906, the house was wholly destroyed by fire.

In 1892, Walter L. Harris transformed the house into a place of public entertainment, naming it "Fernecroft," and it was used as such at the time of the fire.

Isaac Burton House. This was a part of the land granted to Henry Bartholmew by the town of Salem August 10, 1642, and conveyed by him to William Nichols in 1651. Mr. Nichols of Topsfield, husbandman, conveyed that part of the lot lying northerly of the road to his "adopted son" Isaac Burton Jan. 4, 1678;** and the rest of the lot May 4, 1696.†† Mr. Burton erected a house upon the land, in which he lived, being a husbandman. He died May 3, 1706; and in his will he devised his estate to his sons John, Jacob and Henry, "or those that may survive." This house and barn were then ap-

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 806, leaf 264.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1081, leaf 253.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1081, leaf 254.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1166, leaf 152.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1864, page 47.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1793, page 568.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 115.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 160.

praised at thirty pounds, and the thirty acres of land at seventy-five pounds. The son Jacob Burton of Topsfield, singleman, for thirty-five pounds, released to his brother John Burton of Topsfield his interest in the estate Nov. 16, 1709;* and their brother Henry Burton of Topsfield, mason, released to his brother John Burton of Topsfield, carpenter, all rights he had by the will of his father, April 8, 1714.† John Burton lived in this house, being a yeoman; and died in the winter of 1752, having devised to his sons John and Samuel that part of the house that the deceased died seized of and the barn and land. The buildings and land were then valued at two hundred and five pounds. The house, probably, had an addition built by one of his children. Samuel Burton of Middleton, yeoman, conveyed to Samuel Nichols of Middleton, yeoman, the house, barn and land adjoining, May 3, 1757;‡ and Mr. Nichols conveyed it to Capt. Israel Foster of Beverly, merchant, May 17, 1777.§ The house was apparently gone before 1805, when Mr. Foster sold the place.||

John Nichols Lot. This lot was a part of the homestead of William Nichols of Topsfield, husbandman, who, for love, conveyed it to his "adopted" son Isaac Burton, providing that if the grantee die without issue the title should revert to the grantor's son John and his heirs, Jan. 4, 1678-9.¶ Mr. Burton, then of Topsfield, husbandman, released it to John Nichols of Topsfield, carpenter, son of William Nichols' son John Nichols, but the deed being lost a new deed was given Jan. 24, 1696-7.** John Nichols, the father, of Topsfield, yeoman, and wife Lydia, for love, released it to their son John Nichols of Topsfield, carpenter, May 30, 1698.†† It belonged to the son John Nichols in 1700.

John Robinson Lot. This lot of land was probably a portion of the lot which William Robinson, tailor, con-

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 21, leaf 146.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 28, leaf 12.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 110, leaf 65.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 135, leaf 68.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 177, leaf 116.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 115.

**Essex Registry of Deeds, book 17, leaf 128.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 44, leaf 24.

veyed to Richard Richards of Salem and William Hobbs of Lynn Jan. 1, 1660.* Mr. Richards died in the spring of 1678. This was the property of John Robinson in 1678 and 1700.

William Hobbs House. This lot was the property of Thomas Putnam in 1660, and of William Hobbs, with the house thereon, in 1668. For love, Mr. Hobbs made a will in which he devised to his son William his homestead, with the house, barn and orchard, and before the death of Mr. Hobbs his son William made a will the day before he died, devising it to his son Joseph. William Hobbs, sr., then revoked his will, and conveyed the homestead by deed to his grandson William Hobbs, in Joseph's stead, March 11, 1717-8. The grantee was under age, and his mother Mary was given possession of the estate until the boy became of age, the income to be for their support and the support of the grantor.† The house was gone before 1743, when William Hobbs had removed to Sowhegan-west, in New Hampshire.

Edward Putnam Lot. This lot probably included a part of the one hundred and forty acres of land that was granted by the selectmen of Salem to Walter Price and Thomas Cole in 1649. The selectmen of Salem "Granted to John Swasey 40 acres of land to be laid out near Henrie Bartholmew his ffarme " Feb. 13, 1651-2; and this was the northern portion of this lot. Mr. Swasey sold it to Jeffrie Massy of Salem, planter, June 30, 1653; and Mr. Massey conveyed it to Thomas Putnam of Salem, husbandman, Jan. 31, 1658.‡ Mr. Putnam died May 5, 1686, and the title descended to his son Edward Putnam, who owned it in 1700.

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 8.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 94.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 50.

At the angle in the northern line of this lot were three ash trees, concerning which Capt. John Putnam, sr., of Salem, aged about eighty-two, and William Hobbs, sr., of Topsfield, aged about sixty-six, testified "that wee were present with Lieut Thomas Putnam Sen of Salem and Lieut ffrancis Peabody of Topsfield about y^e year 1676 & wee Saw & heard them on three afh Trees growing near together as out of one stump or root to be be a bound between them the Trees are Standing in a Swamp near a runne that runneth toward Ipswich riuer on y^e East Side of y^e riuer y^e Trees Stand not

William Richards Lot. This lot of land was a part of the grants made by the town of Salem to Walter Price May 30, 1649, to Thomas Cole Dec. 17, 1649, and to John Swasey Feb. 13, 1651-2. It was sold to Jeffrie Massey of Salem, planter, June 30, 1653; and Mr. Massey conveyed it to Thomas Putnam of Salem, husbandman, Jan. 31, 1658.* Mr. Putnam died May 5, 1686, and it belonged to William Richards in 1696 and 1700.

Mill Lot. This lot was a part of the forty acres of land granted by the selectmen of Salem to John Swasey Feb. 13, 1651-2. Mr. Swasey sold it to Jeffrie Massey of Salem, planter, June 30, 1653; and Mr. Massey conveyed it to Thomas Putnam of Salem, husbandman, Jan. 31, 1658.* Mr. Putnam died May 5, 1686; and the title descended to his son Thomas Putnam. Thomas Putnam of Salem Village, yeoman, for fifteen pounds, conveyed to Samuel Symonds, sr., of Boxford, John Town, Jacob Towne, jr., John Averill, Nathaniel Averill and Job Averill, all of Topsfield, owners of the new mill on Ipswich river, eight acres of upland, swamp and meadow on both sides of the river above the mill, June 4, 1696.† The land belonged to the same proprietors in 1700.

Isaac Peabody Lot. Lt. Francis Peabody owned this lot in 1685; and he died Feb. 19, 1697-8, having devised it to his son Isaac Peabody. It belonged to Isaac Peabody in 1700.

far off where y^e riuer Turns to y^e vpland near to y^e Cart way where Hobbs goes ouer y^e riuer to his meadow & So from the three afhes they haue another bound Eastward vpon the Top of an hill not far from Hobs house where had been a Tree marked but now fallen downe which they the Said putnam s^d Peabody then agreed & made an heap of Stones for a bound between them together with y^e three Afh Trees." Nathaniel Ingersoll of Salem, aged about seventy-six, and William Hobbs, sr., of Topsfield, aged about sixty-six, testified "that about y^e year 1652 or 53 that Leiu^t Thomas Putnam Sen^r of Salem did fence & mow and Improve a meadow as his owne on both Sides of Ipswich riuer Commonly called by y^e name of Bare Hill meadow the meadow lyeth vp the riuer aboue y^e meadow formerly John Putnams sen^r at Salem but now in the hands of William Hobs of Topsfield," etc. Both depositions were sworn to by the deponents Aug. 3, 1709, before John Higginson and Stephen Sewall, justices of y^e peace quorum unus.—*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 21, leaf 106.*

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 50.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 33, leaf 174.

Joseph Towne Lot. This lot belonged to Joseph Towne, sr., in 1697. Twenty acres of it, being "a parcel of land in y^e further division of lots on ye south side of Ipswich river in Topsfield," was conveyed to him (2d, of Topsfield) by John Nichols, sr., William Nichols and John Nichols, jr., all of Topsfield, for seventeen pounds, Jan. 28, 1696-7.* Mr. Towne owned the whole lot in 1700.

Daniel Redington Lot. This lot belonged to Daniel Redington, "living in Topsfield," in 1700.

John Cummings Lot. This lot belonged to John Cummings in 1700.

John Nichols Lot. This lot apparently belonged to John Nichols in 1700.

Zerubabel Endecott Lot. This lot of land was the south-westerly portion of the five hundred and fifty acres which was granted to Gov. John Endecott by the general court Nov. 5, 1639; and he died possessed of it March 15, 1665, having devised it in his will to his son Zerubabel Endecott. Dr. Zerubabel Endecott died in the winter of 1683-4, having devised it to his sons Zerubabel, Benjamin and Joseph. It belonged to Zerubabel Endecott of Topsfield, yeoman, in 1700.

*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 286.

A GENEALOGICAL-HISTORICAL VISITATION OF ANDOVER, MASS., IN THE YEAR 1863.

BY ALFRED POORE, M. D.

(Continued from Volume LIII, page 192.)

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph W. Hastings: Theodore Kern, b. May, 1829, lives in California; Joseph Warren, b. 1830, died unmarried soon after returning from California; Martha Eliza and Henry Bacon, died unmarried; Frank Jennings, clerk for the New England Glass Co., and was in the 44th Mass. Regiment; Rebecca, b. about 1838, mar. Thomas Newcomb of Sandwich, and has daughter, Theodora; Andrew, clerk in a coal office, lives in Cambridge; Charles, died young.

Next comes the house of Thomas Clark. with two large elm trees in front. He came here from South Andover in 1849, and is a painter, the son of Ezra and Hannah (Chandler) Clark, born in West Andover June 27, 1807. His wife Sarah Ann is daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Noyes) Osgood, and was born in South Andover Nov. 14, 1811. Her grandfather was Samuel Osgood and his wife was Hannah Phelps. Mrs. Clark's mother was sister to Wadley Noyes on the Jacob Osgood place. Children: Thomas Henry, b. 1832, died young; Eliza A., died young; Abby Ann, b. 1837; Henry Newton, died young; Sarah Francis, b. 1842; Jesse, b. 1844; Elizabeth O., died young; Joseph O., b. 1848; Fred O., died young; Emma Lizzie, b. 1855. Mr. Clark bought the place of John Ezra Abbott. Mr. Clark's grandfather was Thomas, who married widow Swan; the latter's daughter married John Trow. Mr. Clark's father had Ezra, who resided in North Andover, and Zebadiah Chandler, who lived in Methuen, and after his father died, his mother married John Barnard and had John, lived in Bristol, R. I., Gilbert, who died in Andover, and Hannah, who lives with Gilbert's widow.

The James Abbott place was owned by Mr. Abbott's grandfather, James Holt, whose daughter Sarah married Barachias Abbott, and James married Mary, daughter of Isaac Foster of Greenfield, N. H. Children: Mary, died at home, unmarried; James, died in Tennessee, unmarried; Sarah, mar. Joshua, son of Solomon Holt, as his third wife; Hartwell Barachias, b. 1816, who resides east of her father's house; Dorcas, resides on the homestead; Phebe Elizabeth, unmarried, at home; Timothy, mar. Sarah Louisa, daughter of Capt. Samuel Endicott of Beverly, who died in 1862; Hannah, lives at home, unmarried. Timothy Abbott who lives here now, is the seventh of the name to occupy it. A part of the house is the original and is about two hundred years old. The house where Hartwell Barachias resides was built in 1855. There has been a gate about half a mile from this old house toward Abbott village since 1810.

After Abiel Abbott died, Charles Ballard, Horace Lewis, an Irishman named Cusick, Henry Symonds, and an Irishman named Moore have lived in his house. Hartwell Barachias' wife is Sarah Abbott, daughter of Jewett and Susan (Lovejoy) Jones, who was born in Andover south of the Seminary in 1817. Children: Lizzie Punchard, b. 1856; James Jewett, b. 1858; Mary Alice, b. 1860. Mrs. Abbott's grandfather Lovejoy's children were Mary Ann, married Benjamin Clement, whose son Moses resides on Abbott street, Andover, and a daughter who married Amos Gray. Dea. Eben Jones is brother to Mrs. Abbott's father, Jewett Jones.

Saw at Draper's, S. V. Spaulding, who says that Dea. Amos Spaulding of Centre Billerica and Rev. Mr. Spaulding of Newburyport are interested in a genealogy of the family. The road that passes B. Dane's was not travelled until about 1825. The gates were taken from Curve street about 1805, the first one being near the grindstone.

Jacob and Aaron Osgood probably were not near relation. Eben Lovejoy's house was built on Blanchard's Plain and Joshua Osgood lived in it and made nails there until about 1800, when he removed to Reading. Then Jeremiah Lovejoy, grandfather of Eben, bought it and moved it down here about 1803 for his son John. Others

who have lived here are Foster, Wiggins, Davis from Woburn, Jonathan Gleason, Silas Burns, and Capt. John Chase. Then Josiah, brother to Mr. Lovejoy, bought it and lived on it from 1829-32, and in January, 1832, Eben Lovejoy came here. He is son of Eben and Phebe (Russell) Lovejoy, born Feb., 1795, and married, first, Delina Lynch of Greenfield, an orphan, whose father was lost at sea and whose mother died when she was very young, and who died Sept., 1856, aged fifty-seven years; married, second, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Trussell) Wardwell, who was born in Frye village in 1803, and whose first husband was Jeremiah Farnham. Mr. Lovejoy's children: Eben Francis, b. in his grandfather's house in 1819, and d. Boston, 1854, mar. Fanny McCallam of Nova Scotia, by whom he had Francis Worth, died young, Henry Jackson, b. Boston, 1846, Francis A., b. Dec., 1848, and a daughter, who died from accidentally taking laudanum; Delina Ann, b. 1821, mar. William Jones of Exeter, and lives at Ballardvale, having children, Francis, Emily, Etta and Ann Eliza; Mary E., died unmarried; Alfred Warren, b. 1825, mar. Emily Littlefield from Kennebunk, and lives in Chelsea, and has children, Albert Warren, b. Chelsea, 1851, Rosetta, b. 1853, Ella, b. 1856, and a daughter born May, 1863; Dorcas J., died young; Maria Jane, b. 1829, mar. Foster Wilson from Hudson and resides in Lowell, with children, Foster, b. 1854, Julia, b. 1858, Page W., died young, Stephen Albert, b. 1831, mar. Jane Fisher of Boston, and lives in Chelsea, with children, Jennie, b. 1858, and Minnie, b. 1860; Phebe A., d. unmarried; Dorcas B., died young; Sarah Emeline, b. 1838, mar. Aaron Noyes, 1860; Joseph Thompson, b. 1840, was in Co. H, 43d Mass. Regiment, and since 1861 has been in the file shop; Burella Esther, b. 1845.

Mrs. Lovejoy married, first, Jeremiah, son of Timothy and Susanna (Berry) Farnham, who was born in 1797 and died in 1848. He was blind sixteen years, having had his eye put out by blasting stone on the Lowell & Boston railroad. Children: Sarah Jane, b. 1828, mar. David Jameson on Curve street; Charles, b. 1829, mar. Emeline, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Gunn) Mason of Frye

village, a machinist, and resides in Lawrence ; Lydia A., b. 1831, d. 1852, mar. William, son of William Peabody, b. West Cambridge, a butcher, and has children, Fanny and Willie ; Orren Lewis, b. 1835, who is in Co. H, 14th Mass. Regiment ; Susan B., d. unmarried, aged twenty-one years ; Harriet, b. 1838, mar. George, son of Oliver Russell of Belmont, a painter, and lives in South Andover, and has son, George Oliver, b. May, 1862.

George Stone once resided in the first house on the old county road. who had children, Clarissa, Hubbard, Emily, Margaret, John.

Seth Chase says the place where he has been since November, 1862, is owned by the heirs of Richard Saunders, who died April, 1862, and his wife died three or four years before they came from Cambridgeport, in 1832. Mr. Saunders was an Englishman and eighty-eight years old. Mrs. Saunders was Sally Kneeland, cousin to John Kneeland, Esq., of Andover. Old Samuel Abbott probably bought the place of Joseph Dane, who removed to Wilton, N. H. John Kneeland, whose mother was sister to old Samuel Abbott, was in possession of this farm for about thirty or forty years and leased it, and Moses Dane took it on shares. Mr. Chase is grandson of Enoch and son of John and Anna (Cochran) Chase. She was a daughter of James Cochran, and was born in Andover, where Jameson, the butcher, now resides, in 1809. This place was owned by a Ballard in 1710, and Daniel Town, the carpenter, later owned it. He built the first bridge about 1800, but it was blown down before quite finished. Town sold it to Mr. Chase's grandfather Enoch about 1800. Enoch was born in West Newbury, where a Mr. Carr now lives, and married Sarah Sawyer of Belleville, Newburyport, and lived near Billerica mills, where he went to make shoes for the workmen on the Middlesex canal. Enoch and Sarah (Sawyer) Chase had : Sarah, who married John Carleton of Chelmsford ; Rebecca, mar. Parker Noyes of West Newbury, and have children, Jacob, Parker, and Elizabeth ; Seth, a seaman, died, unmarried, at Danvers ; Jacob, a seaman, was probably taken in the Algerine war and has not been heard from since ; Elizabeth, mar. Stephen C. Moore of Medford, and died

in Andover, leaving children, Eliza and Joshua; John, Mr. Chase's father, b. 1780; Joshua, a carpenter, settled in Boston, where he died, leaving one daughter, Anna; Eunice, mar. Henry, son of James Cochran, brother to John's wife, settled in Tewksbury, and had Henry, Elmira and Justin. John, Mr. Chase's father, was born in Leominster, but lived in Andover. Seth Chase married, first, Charlotte, daughter of Richard Saunders, who died in 1846; married, second, Mary, daughter of James and Helen (Moore) Spellman, born in Stoneham in 1824. Their children: Charlotte, b. Albany, N. Y., 1843; Susan Rebecca, died young; Marcus Morton, b. Williamsburg, N. Y., 1854; Georgianna, b. Newburg, N. Y., 1856; Thirza Brown, b. 1858; Lillie Frances, b. 1860.

Nathan Kimball Holt has lived in his house since Sept., 1860. The house was built by Hinckley, who formerly resided with Master William Foster, and formed an ell to the Saunders house, which was built about 1851. Mr. Hinckley bought it and removed it down on to the present spot. Mr. Holt is son of Darius and Chloe (Holt) Holt, and was born in Norway, Me., in 1810, and his wife Tryphena is daughter of Thatcher and Eliza (Greenough) Matthews, who was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1808. Children: Mary Jane, b. Scotland district in 1835, mar. Robert M. Carter, a cooper, and resides in Portland; George Franklin, b. Norway, Me., 1838, mar. Olive Jane, daughter of William and Eliza (Randall) Pettengill, who was born in Portland in 1840, and discharged from the United States Navy Sept. 14, 1863, and have child, Ella L., born Providence, R. I., 1860. They also have an adopted child named Robert Washington Holt, who was born in Norway in 1848, the son of Freeman Holt, Kimball's brother. Mr. Holt's grandfather was David Holt, and his mother was a daughter of Abiel Holt. Mrs. Holt's mother was daughter of James Greenough, born about 1790 in Portsmouth, N. H.

Next below on the same side of the street, northeast, is the residence of Chandler, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Dane) Dane, who was born in 1804 in the house where Clark resides and where all but one or two of the first

of his father's children were born. Mr. Dane's grandfather was Philemon Dane, who resided where Stratton lives. Chandler Dane's wife is Susan, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Russell) Wallace, who was born in Boston in 1817, and they built this house in 1848. Children : George, b. in the Abiel Abbott house in 1840, where they lived from 1838 to '48, who is in Co. H, 14th Mass. Regiment; Herman, b. 1842, mar. Mary Jennie, b. Lowell, 1844, daughter of Charles H. and Mary M. Dane, the latter being a daughter of Henry Dane.

Next is where Miss Elizabeth Dane has resided since 1833, when the house was built. Here her father died in 1842 and her mother in 1832. Her father Moses Dane lived at the Saunders place from 1796 to 1832, with the exception of five years, when he resided in an old house on the site of her present one. Francis Dane probably owned the old Saunders house, and then Joseph, brother to Dea. John, owned it, but Amos Gilchrist was the last to occupy it. Dea. John Dane of the South Church resided where Stratton now does, and was great-grandfather to Miss Dane. Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Clark and Lydia Dane, her niece, has lived with her since 1845. She was born in West Andover in 1844.

Henry Goff has resided in his house since Sept. 17, 1861. James Davis built the house before 1833 on land that he had of James Abbott, but he died in 1829. His widow had a daughter Lucy Abbott, who married Henry Goff. Martha, daughter of Mark and Hannah (Reid) Pettigrew, b. Leeds, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, 1836, came to America with her parents when eight years old. Her father died in Andover, and her mother married George Rothwell, but she returned to Leeds in 1862. Mr. Goff is a painter. Henry and Lucy A. (Davis) Goff had : Henry, b. 1826 ; Lucinda, mar. first, Oliver Lyford, and second, William S. Chapman of Rutland, Vt., an engineer, and has a daughter Lucy Deborah, b. Rutland, Feb., 1862 ; Mary Ann, mar. John Ambrose, resides in Rutland, and has Ann Eliza and Lydia ; Mercy Maria, b. 1832.

Dr. Symonds Baker, b. Topsfield, mar. Susan, daughter of Rev. Mr. Sargent's daughter, in Methuen ; mar. second,

Lydia Gray, whose brother came home from the army with the small pox and died. She was an only heir of her father's estate, and Dr. Baker settled a little below Henry Gray's, where George Abbott now resides, and where their children were born. They bought the house where this David Baker and his mother now reside of Thomas Abbott's widow Lydia in 1797, which was formerly the mansion of Thomas' father. Sept. 30, 1798, Dr. Baker paid to William Farnham, Collector of Revenue, three dollars as a tax on a two-wheel carriage called a chaise, for that year. Dorcas Dane kept a school seventeen weeks for £4. 15. 6, in 1791, and the following sent their children: Symonds Baker, Henry G. Baker, Caleb Abbott, David Cummings, Dana Holt, Joseph Lovejoy, Abiel Holt, Asa Holt, William Holt, Moses Abbott, Thomas Gray, Jr., Peter Holt, Timothy Holt, Eben Jones, George Smith, Abner Wilkins.

Children of Dr. Symonds Baker, who died July 3, 1815, aged seventy-nine, and of his wife, who died Feb. 23, 1821, aged seventy-four; Henry, mar. Deborah Ames from Groton, who, after his death, married Caleb Abbott, settled on the old Gray place, and had Thomas, whose widow married Peter Webster in Salem, she having child Nancy Maria, Priscilla, who married Henry Frye, and Deborah, who married Daniel Poor; Susanna, mar. a Frye; Symonds, Eps, who died Mar. 22, 1819, aged forty years, mar. Sarah, daughter of David and Hannah (Martin) Holt, born where John Harndon now resides, Dec., 1775, and have one son, David, who was born Mar. 12, 1803. The latter married Lucy Frost, daughter of Eben, a ship builder, and Sarah (Buffington) Mann, who was born in Salem in 1803. Children: George Frost, b. 1830, mar. Charlotte Abbott, daughter of Dr. Joshua and Eliza Jane (Haywood) Blanchard; Sarah Elizabeth, b. 1834, mar. Edward Payson, son of Henry and Lucy (Floyd) Abbott, who is in Co. H, 14th Mass. Regiment, and has child, Lucy Evelyn, b. 1857; Irving Mann, b. 1858; Sarah Baker, b. 1861; Edward Lincoln, b. 1862; Lucy Caroline, b. 1839, mar. Alonzo P., son of Israel Berry, and was in Co. H, 14th Mass. Regiment.

(To be continued.)

JAMES HOWE OF IPSWICH AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY M. V. B. PERLEY.

(Continued from Volume LIV, page 48.)

1757, Mar. 12. Samuel Smith, Richard Estey, Jr., half
turn each, for present expedition.

1757, May 11, Mark Howe, Jr., enlisted.

1757, Aug. 15, Isaac Davis, Jacob Howe, Jr., Jonathan
Chapman, Jabez Ross, did a turn; Abraham Howe, by
hiring John Daniels; and Jonathan Foster by hiring
Francis Setchel, did each a turn in re-enforcing the army
against the French at Albany.

Deacon Howe's will, drawn 6 Mar., 1767, was proved
2 Feb., 1770. The inventory amounted to £333. 18s.

Children of Mark and Hephzibah Howe:—

7 HANNAH, b. 28 Nov., 1723; d. 18 Nov., 1736.*

7 LOVE, b. 20 Dec., 1724; d. 28 Nov., 1736.*

7 MOSES, b. 14 May, 1726; d. 28 Nov., 1736.*

7 LUCY, b. 30 Oct., 1728; d. 5 Nov., 1736.*

7 MARY, b. 23 April, 1729; d. 15 Nov., 1736.*

7 AARON, b. 36 April, 1731; d. 18 Nov., 1736.*

7 MARK, b. 8 Mar., 1733; d. 24 Nov., 1736.*

7 ABIJAH, b. 26 Jan., 1735; d. 21 Nov., 1736.*

8 MARK, b. 41 Nov., 1737.

8 NATHANIEL, bp. 16 Sept., 1739.

8 PHILEMON, b. 23 June, 1741; d. 16 June, 1759, of "violent
fever, in the army, at Louisburg.

8 HEPHZIBAH, b. 16 Jan., 1743-4; m. 9 Feb., 1764, Daniel Chap-
man, in Linebrook Parish.

36. DEA. JAMES HOWE was born in the Farms,
Ipswich, 29 Mar., 1694-5, and died in Methuen, 22 Dec.,

These children died of the merciless epidemic, "throat-distemp-
er."

1771. He was a yeoman. When of Haverhill, he married, first, 8 Jan., 1722-3, Hannah Faulkner of Andover, who, mother of all his children, died 7 Dec., 1759, in her 61st year. He married, second, 28 Aug., 1760, Elizabeth (Farnum) Swan, widow of Robert. She died 5 Dec., 1780, aged 68 years.

Children of James and Hannah Howe :—

- 84. JAMES, b. 27 Oct., 1723, in Haverhill.
- 85. JOHN, b. 15 June, 1726, in Haverhill.
- 86. HANNAH, b. 19 Sept., 1728; d. 1 Oct., 1728.
- 87. DANIEL, b. 19 July, 1730; d. 8 June, 1761.
- 88. HANNAH, b. 2 Apr., 1732; d., unm., 26 Mar., 1806.
- 89. ABIAL, b. 16 April, 1734.
- 90. JOSEPH, b. 18 Mar., 1736; d. 16 May, 1803.
- 91. SARAH, b. 22 Feb., 1738; m. 1 June, 1758, Samuel Messer.
- 92. TIMOTHY, b. 26 Feb., 1741; was a deacon.

37. MARK HOWE was born in Middleton, 18 April, 1701. He was a yeoman. Perhaps he married at Salem, 20 Dec., 1725, Lydia Wilkins of Salem. He married Dorothy —, who died 23 Nov., 1739. He again married, in Andover, 22 April, 1740, Mary Stevens of Andover, who died 9 Mar., 1752, aged 44. He married lastly, 4 June, 1752, Eunice Kinney, who died, his widow, 2 Dec., 1803, aged 84 yrs. 29 dys. His will, dated 21 April, 1768, was proved 2 Nov., 1778.

Children of Mark, Dorothy, Mary and Eunice Howe :—

- 93. MARK, b. 13 June, 1732; d. 20 Nov., 1739.
- 94. ASA, b. 13 Jan., 1734-5; d. 11 Nov., 1739.
- 95. LYDIA, b. 19 Sept., 1737; d. 23 Nov., 1739.
- 96. DOROTHY, b. 8 Aug., 1739; d. 19 Nov., 1739.
- 97. LYDIA, b. 30 Mar., 1742.
- 98. MARK, b. 30 Aug., 1743; d. 21 July, 1746.
- 99. MARY, b. 28 April, 1746; m. 20 Jan., 1768, John Stiles.
- 100. DOROTHY, b. 23 Dec., 1748.
- 101. EUNICE, b. 12 May, 1753; m. 25 Aug., 1774, John Berry, who was b. in Andover, 13 Jan., 1755-6; d. 25 Oct., 1832. She d. 22 Jan., 1838.
- 102. SARAH, b. 15 Jan., 1755.
- 103. ASA, b. 26 Nov., 1756.

40. JOHN HOWE, JR., was born 6 Mar., 1708-9. He married in Salem, 6 May, 1736, Mary Daggett of Salem.

Children of John and Mary Howe:—

- 104. JEREMIAH, b. 4 May, 1737; d. 17 Dec., 1739.
- 105. MARY, b. 7 May, 1739; d. 6 May, 1771, in Methuen; m. 25 May, 1763, in Middleton, Reuben Austin, b. in Methuen, 3 Feb., 1734-5, yeoman, lived in Methuen. Had: Ruth, Mary, John, and Joel.
- 106. JOHN, b. 30 Oct., 1741.
- 107. ASSE (son), b. 26 Dec., 1744; d. 11 Oct., 1751.
- 108. JOHN, b. 19 Oct., 1745; d. 21 Oct., 1751.
- 109. JEREMIAH, b. 6 June, 1747; d. 15 Oct., 1751.
- 110. MARK, b. 24 May, 1750; m. in Methuen, 18 April, 1776, Anna Dodge, of Boxford.

42. JOSEPH HOWE of Middleton was born 7 Oct., 1719. He married 16 Feb., 1743-4, Sarah Sheldon of Salem.

Children of Joseph and Sarah Howe:—

- 111. SARAH, b. 9 Oct., 1744.
- 112. LYDIA, b. 13 June, 1748.
- 113. ASIBAL, b. 11 Sept., 1750.
- 114. EPHEAIME, b. 18 May, 1753.
- 115. JOSEPH, b. 26 Aug., 1754.
- 116. JOHN, b. 11 Dec., 1755.
- 117. LYDIA, b. 27 Jan., 1759.

55. REV. PERLEY HOWE was born in Killingly, Ct. (now Thompson), in 1711. He graduated at Harvard College in 1731, and was settled the first minister of Dudley, Mass., in 1735, and dismissed in 1743. He then returned to Killingly and was installed pastor of the new Killingly church about 1745, and held the pastorate until his death, of consumption, 10 Mar., 1753, in his 53d year. He married in Dudley, 27 Sept., 1735, Damaris Cady, daughter of Capt. Joseph Cady of Killingly. She married, second, in Cornwall, Ct., 21 Nov., 1754, Rev. Aaron Brown, born 31 May, 1725, to Cornelius, of Windsor, Ct. Mr. Brown was installed Rev. Perley Howe's successor, 9 Jan., 1754, and upon his marriage occupied the old parsonage, the pleasant homestead purchased by Mr. Howe of Capt. Joseph Cady in 1746. Mr. Brown died on his way home from the funeral of his son-in-law, Rev. Joseph Howe, and Mrs. Brown survived but a few months.

Children of Perley and Damaris Howe:—

- 118. REBECCA, b. 27 Aug., 1736, in Dudley.
- 119. ALICE, b. 21 Jan., 1737-8; d. 22 July, 1741.
- 120. ELIZABETH, b. 1 May, 1739; d. 21 July, 1741.
- 121. ELIZABETH, b. 27 Feb., 1741.
- 122. ISAAC CADY, b. 27 Feb., 1741.
- 123. PERLEY, b. 3 Feb., 1742-3.
- 124. DAMARIS, b. 9 Feb., 1744-5; m. in Cornwall, Ct., 11 Feb., 1768,
Timothy Houghton.
- 125. JOSEPH, b. 14 Jan., 1746-7, in Killingly.
- 126. REBECCA, b. 30 May, 1749, in Killingly.
- 127. SAMSON, b. 26 July, 1751, in Killingly.

57. SAMSON HOWE was born in Thompson parish, that part of Killingly, Conn., now the town of Thompson, in 1716, and died 26 March, 1797, aged 81 years. He was bred a farmer, and sold his patrimony and all his agricultural interests in Thompson to his nephew Samson, and between 1745 and 1748 located in Middletown, East Society, now the town of Portland. In some half dozen years a large number of families from an adjoining town and others from towns contiguous became the first settlers of West Hoosac, now Williamstown, Mass., Samson Howe among the number. He and his wife were among the first members of the church enrolled at Williamstown, Mass., and the very first on the list of names at Williamstown, Vt., when the church was organized, 13 Aug., 1795, where they went, in decrepid age, with their son Perley.

Samson Howe's homestead included the site of the "old West Hoosac block-house fort." Prof. Perry's "Origins in Williamstown" says: "Lt. Samson Howe in his own qualities and personal influence was much more than a common man." He was also a direct ancestor of Gen. Alfred H. Terry of distinguished Civil War fame.

Samson Howe married, first, in Thompson, Conn., 29 Dec., 1737, Sarah Sabin, who died 10 Aug., 1752, in Portland, in her 35th year. He married, second, 5 April, 1753, Hannah Foot, who died in Williamstown, Vt., 12 July, 1817, aged 97 years.

Children of Samson, Sarah and Hannah Howe:—

- 128. SAMSON, b. 12 Oct., 1739, in Thompson, Conn.
- 129. HEZEKIAH, b. 28 Aug., 1741, in Thompson, Conn.

- 130. SARAH, b. 12 Sept., 1743, in Thompson, Conn.
- 131. ALICE, b. 29 June, 1745, in Thompson, Conn.
- 132. ALACIA, b. 2 July, 1753, Portland, Conn.
- 133. HANNAH, or ANN, b. and d. young, Portland, Conn.
- 134. PERLEY, b. 16 June, 1755, Portland, Conn.
- 135. DAMARIS, b. 7 July, 1757, Portland, Conn.

63. DEA. ABRAHAM HOWE was born in the Farms, Ipswich, 2 Jan., 1724-5, and died 5 Nov., 1797. He married (int.) 14 Dec.,* 1752, Lucy Appleton, daughter of John, 3d, and Lucy. She was baptized 19 Mar., 1731-2, and died in Hopkinton, at her son's home, 22 Oct., 1824, in her 93d year.

Deacon Howe's will, dated 3 Mar., 1797; proved 4 Dec., 1797; names two grandsons, Abraham and Abel, and their sister Eleanor, who had \$100 and woodlot in Boxford; son Nathaniel, \$133.33; daughter Lucy, \$166.66; son Joseph, the farm. Joseph was executor. Asa and Eleanor (Howe) Bixby received her share of Jabez Farley, one of Joseph Howe's bondsmen. The inventory mentions 90 acres, with buildings, \$2000; pew in Linebrook meeting house, \$20; real estate, \$2870; personal, \$963.06; total estate, \$3833. On his tombstone is engraved the whole of the hymn, "When I can read my title clear," and he is called "Deacon"; but the tombstones of Mark, Elizabeth and John read "Capt." He was at Bunker Hill with his son, as Sergt. Howe.

Children of Abraham and Lucy Howe:†—

- 136. ABRAHAM, b. 18 Sept., 1754.
- 137. JOHN, b. 8 Oct., 1756; d. 13 Jan., 1781.
- 138. LUCY, b. 29 Dec., 1760; m. (int.) 3 Aug., 1786, Moses Boynton, housewright, of Rowley, b. 22 Nov., 1752, and d. there 19 Jan., 1823. She d. 4 Feb., 1848. 6 children.
- 139. NATHANIEL, b. 6 Oct., 1764.
- 140. ELIZABETH, b. 17 April, 1767; d. 24 Aug., 1796.
- 141. JOSEPH, b. 18 Jan., 1771.
- 142. MARK, b. 1 May, 1773; d. 13 July, 1776.
- 143. SAMUEL, bp. 19 and d. 20 May, 1776.

*Mr. Fitch says his grandmother Lucy Howe was born Mar. 20th and married Nov. 5th. He also says Abraham, Sr. and Jr., were at the Bunker Hill fight.

†Lucy Mary Howe, daughter of Joseph, says her grandfather Abraham had nine children, one dying in infancy.

67. DANIEL HOWE, M. D., was born in Andover, 1 May, 1719, and died there, 1 Nov., 1797. He married, 13 Dec., 1739, in Andover, Sarah Widger, resident of Andover. He was "famous for crazy people." Dr. Daniel married, second, 5 Mar., 1780, at Abington, Susannah Tirrell of Abington(?).

Children of Daniel and Sarah Howe :—

- 144. DANIEL, b. 30 April, 1740.
- 145. ISRAEL, b. 6 Oct., 1741; d. 13 Nov., 1741.
- 146. SARAH, b. 15 Jan., 1742-3.
- 147. MEROY, b. 1 Nov., 1744.
- 148. MARTHA, b. 2 Aug., 1746; m. 25 July, 1765, Eliakim Darling.
- 149. ISRAEL, b. 19 Sept., 1749.
- 150. MARY, b. 12 May, 1752.
- 151. WILLIAM, b. 5 Mar., 1754; d. 14 Mar., 1754.
- 152. PRISCILLA, b. 2 April, 1755.
- 153. WILLIAM, b. 29 Mar., 1757.
- 154. PHEBE, b. 4 April, 1762.

80. DR. MARK HOWE was born 31 Dec., 1737. He studied in Rev. George Lesslie's home school and became a physician in Rowley. He married, 6 Mar., 1760, Mary Payson, daughter of Eliphalet and granddaughter of Rev. Edward Payson.

Children of Dr. Mark and Mary Howe :—

- 155. MOLLY, b. 16 Jan., 1761.
- 156. MARK, bp. 18 Jan., 1761.
- 157. —, d. unbp. 19 Jan., 1765.
- 158. CATHERINE, m. John Shepard, of Deerfield, N. H., and had Sarah, who m. 30 May, 1829, Nathan Dane Dodge, of Linebrook, Ipswich.
- 159. JANE, m. 16 July, 1795, James Smith, taverner, of Rowley.
- 160. ELIPHALET, became a practicing physician and an army surgeon.

81. NATHANIEL HOWE was born in The Farms, 15 Sept., 1739, and died there 27 Mar., 1809. He married, 15 Nov., 1764, Hannah Emerson, born 16 May, 1745, to Rev. John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, of Topsfield. She died 7 Feb., 1828. He was a farmer on the old homestead, and served several terms as parish collector and treasurer, 1770-1785.

Sewells point, Dec. 21, 1775. To Mr. Nathaniel How

of Ipswich. Sir: "Ive enlisted Benjamin Emerson of Ipswich to serve in the Continental army for you, and he has reseived security for his services over and above his wages from Moses How in your behalf. Thomas Mighill, Capt."

Children of Nathaniel and Hannah Howe:—

161. NATHANIEL, b. 19 Feb., 1766; sea captain; no children; d. 12 Jan., 1840.
162. AARON, b. 8 April, 1768.
163. HANNAH, b. 4 Nov., 1770; d. 3 Mar., 1860; m. (int.) 5 June, 1795, Aaron Kinsman, b. 6 July, 1754, to Pelatiah and Jane (Farley) Kinsman, and d. 13 Oct., 1836. He was an Ipswich farmer. Had: (1) Nathaniel, b. 17 Oct., 1795; d. 18 July, 1864; m. 16 Dec., 1828, Joanna Brown. (2) Hannah, b. 31 Dec., 1796; d. 14 Dec., 1869. (3) Jane, b. 19 July, 1799; d. 22 Sept., 1890; m. 31 Dec., 1834, her cousin, Moses Kinsman, jr. (4) Charlotte, b. 27 Mar., 1801; (Bible rd.) 29 Mar., 1800; m. 2 July, 1840, Elisha Brown; (5) Clarissa, b. 27 Mar., 1801; d. 4 Feb., 1896. (6) Aaron, b. 26 June, 1804; d. 29 Jan., 1903.
164. MARK, b. 5 July, 1777; m. (int.) 18 Nov., 1809, Lucy Foster.

84. DEA. JAMES HOWE was born in Haverhill, 27 Oct., 1723,* and died in Methuen 14 Jan., 1806. He married, 16 Feb., 1753, at Andover, Jemima Farnum, of Andover, who was born 21 Mar., 1729-30, to David and Dorothy, and died 16 June, 1802. Deacon Howe was a farmer and cultivated extensive acres. His son Jonathan of Methuen settled his estate, giving bond for \$4000 with David Howe and Isaac Howe, both merchants of Haverhill.

These were concerned in the final settlement: David Howe, Hannah Howe, guardian for Jacob Howe's children; George W. and Olive Hill; Ebenezer, Jr., and Dorcas Carlton; Isaac Howe; Moses, Jr., and Sarah Emerson; Joseph Howe, attorney for James Howe; Jonathan Howe; David Howe, guardian for Lydia Howe; Farnum Howe.

Children of James and Jemima Howe:—

165. JONATHAN, b. 13 Aug., 1753.
166. JAMES, b. 23 Mar., 1755.
167. JAMES, b. 16 Oct., 1756.

*Methuen was incorporated 8 Dec., 1725.

- 168. DAVID, b. 16 Oct., 1756.
- 169. JACOB, b. 9 April, 1758.
- 170. ISAAC, b. 29 Mar., 1760.
- 171. FARNUM, b. 10 Nov., 1762.
- 172. SARAH, b. 19 April, 1765; m. 9 Dec., 1783, Moses Emerson, Jr., of Haverhill.
- 173. DORCAS, b. 2 Nov., 1767; m. 29 May, 1788, Ebenezer Carlton.
- 174. LYDIA, b. 22 Sept., 1771; was mentally weak, and Jonathan, David and Isaac asked a guardian for her 3 Feb., 1806. David Howe, merchant of Haverhill, was appointed.
- 175. OLIVE, b. 17 Feb., 1776; m. in Methuen, 12 April, 1796, George Washington Hill. Fanny Howe, alias Asten, daughter of Olive, was b. in Methuen, 17 July, 1791.

85. JOHN HOWE was born in Haverhill, 15 June, 1726, and died 13 May, 1807. He was a farmer and occupied the paternal home. His wife, Sarah —*, died in Methuen, 2 Jan., 1817, aged 86 years. She declined administration of his estate, and nominated her son-in-law, Capt. John Currier of Salem, N. H., who, with sureties Abial Howe, blacksmith, Methuen, and Jesse Saville, Gloucester, yeoman, was appointed 1 June, 1807. The total valuation was \$3844.65; real, \$3218. The estate was divided into seven lots and set off to his seven heirs: Timothy Howe; Sarah Ayers, wife of Joseph; Hannah Perkins, wife of Nathaniel; Persis Howe; Ebenezer Howe; Susannah Currier, wife of John; Mary Kelley. Besides these signers to the setoff were William Somes Kelley, John Currier, Philip Howe, David Howe for T. Howe and Joseph Ayer, Isaiah for Nathaniel Perkins, and Hannah and Nathaniel Perkins.

Children of John and Sarah Howe, born in Methuen:—

- 176. TIMOTHY, b. 25 Feb., 1751; d. 30 Sept., 1753.
- 177. SUSANNAH, b. 10 Aug., 1752; d. 7 Oct., 1753.
- 178. TIMOTHY, b. 3 Feb., 1754.
- 179. SUSANNAH, b. 24 Sept., 1756; m. in Methuen, 9 Oct., 1776, John Currier.
- 180. SARAH, bp. 3 Dec., 1758.

*Sarah Howe went 25 miles for a surety on her son's probate bond. He probably was a relative. Jesse Saville, born in 1740, was ten years her junior and the son of Thomas and Mary. She may have been their daughter.

181. SARAH, b. 27 Nov., 1759; m. 26 Nov., 1778, Joseph Ayer of Haverhill, b. to Perley Ayer 19 May, 1755, in Methuen.
182. HANNAH, b. 11 July, 1760; m. (int.) 15 Feb., 1796, Nathaniel Perkins.
183. EBENEZER, b. 8 Sept., 1762; m. 8 Jan., 1782, Hannah Mellon.
184. ELIZABETH (twin), b. 23 May, 1764; d. 23 July, 1764.
185. MARY (twin), b. 23 May, 1764; m. William Somes Kelley.
186. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Nov., 1765.
187. JOHN, b. 9 Feb., 1767; d. 30 Mar., 1792; m. (int.) 21 Mar., 1790,
— Page of Salem, N. H.
188. PERSIS, b. 26 Nov., 1769; d., insanity, 18 Sept., 1846.

89. ABIEL HOWE was born in Methuen, 16 April, 1734, and married 2 Dec., 1762, Eunice Perkins. Abiel and Robinson Howe, blacksmiths, both of Methuen, were appointed administrators of the estate of Abiel Howe, yeoman, who deceased 21 April, 1807.

Children of Abiel and Eunice Howe :—

189. ABIEL, b. 30 July, 1765.
190. MERCY, b. 25 Aug., 1767.
191. RUTH, b. 17 Jan., 1770.
192. THOMAS, b. 24 April, 1771.
193. ROBINSON, b. 26 Mar., 1774.

90. JOSEPH HOWE was born 18 Mar., 1736, and died in Methuen in 1803. He married, 1 Nov., 1759, Hannah Carlton, daughter of Ebenezer Carlton of Methuen. She died 13 May, 1822, aged 84 years. He was a yeoman. His son Joseph, "gentleman", settled his estate, valued at \$3409.91, of which were the homestead, 65 acres, and half a house worth \$2275.

Mrs. Hannah Howe, widow, made her will 9 May, 1814. The witnesses were Christopher and Phinehas How and [Rev.] Humphrey C. Perley. Will proved 2 July, 1822. Her son Joseph was executor. The will mentions "my son-in-law, Capt. Jonathan Merrill."

Children of Joseph and Hannah Howe :—

194. JOSEPH, b. 10 Aug., 1760.
195. DANIEL, b. 8 June, 1762.
196. ANNE, b. 3 May, 1764; m. 6 Nov., 1783, in Methuen, Jeremiah Bradley of Haverhill, b. 7 May, 1762, d. 1799.
197. REBECCA, b. 12 Sept., 1766; m. 6 Oct., 1789, Jonathan Merrill.
198. JOANNA, b. 1 Jan., 1769; m. (int.) 25 Sept., 1786, Isaac Frye Williams.

199. MARCY, b. 27 Jan., 1771; d. " Mary " 15 May, 1772, ae. 2 y.
 200. CHRISTOPHER, b. 12 Oct., 1772.
 201. MOLLEY (MARY), b. 15 May, 1775; m. 17 Dec., 1795, Joseph Bodwell of Methuen, b. 2 Nov., 1771. 4 chn.

103. ASA HOWE, Esq., was born in Middleton, 26 Nov., 1756, and died there 13 Feb., 1826. He married, first, Elizabeth Fuller, born 24 Aug., 1756, to Timothy and Sarah (Smith), and married, second, 12 Dec., 1793, Hephzibah Peabody, who was born 6 July, 1766, and died 18 Jan., 1836, daughter of Col. Benjamin and Hannah (Clark) of Medford. He was made guardian of his own children, 6 Mar., 1797: Asa, aged 15; Betsey, 14; Sarah, 12; Abijah, 8. His will, dated 2 Oct., 1824, proved 4 April, 1826, mentions wife Hepsibeth; Abijah had \$200 and the farm I now live on, and also the Norwich (Vt.) farm, during his natural life, then to be Asa's; Hannah, the west chamber while single; Benjamin and Mark, the remainder. Jeremiah and Betsey Estey, Ezra Nichols, guardian, Benjamin and Mark Howe petition for a division of the Gould farm, so called, which was not mentioned in the will.

Children of Asa, Elizabeth and Hepezibah Howe:—

202. ASA, b. 8 Dec., 1781; d. 14 Dec., 1814.
 203. ELIZABETH, b. 23 Feb., 1783; m. 18 Sept., 1804, Jeremiah Estey.
 204. SARAH, b. 6 Feb., 1785, m. 10 May, 1808, Allen Knight, of Methuen.
 205. ABIJAH, b. 29 Mar., 1789.
 206. TIMOTHY FULLER, d. — Oct., 1790, age 11 mos.
 207. BENJAMIN, b. 26 Oct., 1794; d. 14 Sept., 1830.
 208. MARK, b. 15 Dec., 1796; d. 12 July, 1801.
 209. LYDIA, b. 30 Oct., 1798, in Middleton; d. 26 June, 1879, in Peabody; m. 12 April, 1822, Henry Lawrence Gould, b. Middleton, 29 Sept., 1798, to Nathaniel, of Middleton, and Lydia (Porter) of Danvers, and d. 19 Feb., 1865. Children, born in Middleton; (1) Julia Ann Howe, b. 21 Feb., 1823, d. Peabody, June, 1904, m. 26 Sept., 18—, James Wilkins; (2) Caroline Elizabeth, b. 3 Sept., 1825, m. 12 May, 1847, Cyrus Wilkins, and went to Minneapolis, Minn.; (3) Lidia Loretta, b. 17 Dec., 1827, d. 11 May, 1882, at Georgetown; (4) William Henry, b. 24 Nov., 1829, d. 9 Mar., 1830, at Middleton; (5) Martha Hichborn, b. 27 Jan., 1832, d. 18 Oct.,

1875, at Middleton; (6) Eliza Lawrence, b. 1 Dec., 1835, d. 23 Jan., 1835, at Middleton.

210. HANNAH, b. 1 Mar., 1801; d. Danvers, 16 Jan., 1881; m. Middleton, 27 April, 1831, Charles Peabody, b. in Haverhill, 4 May, 1798, to Joseph, of Boxford, and Sally (Upton) of North Reading, and d. 8 June, 1875. Children, born in Danvers: (1) Sarah Jane, b. 4 Aug., 1832, went to Peterborough, N. H.; (2) Charles Horace, b. 6 April, 1834; d. Danvers, 29 Jan., 1890, m. 16 Oct., 1877, — —; (3), George Howe, b. Sept., 1836, m. 11 Oct., 1875, — —; (4) Hannah Prescott, b. 18 Feb., 1839, d. Danvers, 16 May, 1881; (5) Mary Maria, b. 30 Dec., 1841, m. 4 July, 1881, went to Peterborough, N. H.; (6) Benjamin Augustus, b. 4 May, 1843, m. 28 Nov., 1872, went to Fargo, N. Dakota.

211. MARK, b. 25 Dec., 1803.

212. GEORGE, b. 5 Sept., 1806; d. 2 May, 1807.

122. ISAAC CADY HOWE was born in Dudley, Mass., 27 Feb., 1741. He married, 12 Sept., 1765, in Cornwall, Conn., Damaris Burch. Upon a dissension in the East Woodstock church, Isaac Cady Howe, S. H. Torry and Jacob Leavens, collectors, resigned. Isaac was on a committee to lay out school districts, and was admitted to Killingly church, 21 Feb., 1773.

Children of Isaac C. and Damaris Howe:—

213. ALICE, b. 12 April, 1766; int. 3 Sept., Thompson, Conn.; m. 19 Oct., 1785, in Cornwall, Conn., Perley Phillips.

214. ORENDA, b. 3 June, 1768.

215. AARON, b. 22 Dec., 1770.

216. ISAAC, b. 16 Aug., 1773.

123. PERLEY HOWE was born in Dudley, Mass., 3 Feb., 1742-3. He married, first, 12 Jan., 1764, Tamar Davis, who died 31 Dec., 1771. He married, second, in Cornwall, 29 Jan., 1775, Abigail DeWolf. He signed with others to meet the conflict, 1774; was cornet in Killingly; signed for a public common; was captain of Light Horse, Killingly, 1777. He and his wife Tamar joined the Killingly church, Jan., 1765.

Children of Perley, Tamar and Abigail Howe:—

217. SARAH, b. 9 Nov., 1764.

218. JOSEPH, b. 10 Sept., 1766.

219. PERLEY, b. 14 May, 1768; left Killingly, it is said, about 1802.

220. REBECCA, b. 15 June, 1770; m. (int.) 13 Mar., 1794, Manson Warren.
221. SARAH D., b. 20 Dec., 1771.
222. ABIGAIL, b. 17 Oct., 1775.
223. MARK A. DEWOLF, b. 29 April, 1777.
224. WILLIAM, b. 4 Nov., 1778.
225. JAMES, b. 2 May, 1781.
226. JOHN, b. 6 July, 1783.

124. REV. JOSEPH HOWE was born in Killingly, now Putnam, Conn., 14 Jan., 1746-7. He was fitted for college by his father-in-law, Rev. Aaron Brown, and entered Yale in 1761, when only fourteen, "manifesting uncommon force and maturity of mind." He graduated in 1765, "the first scholar in a class which had its full share of distinguished men." He had an appointment as Berkley scholar; but instead of continuing at college, he took charge of the public grammar school in Hartford, the while studying theology with Rev. Elnathan Whitman and residing in his family. Miss Elizabeth Whitman, Rev. Elnathan's daughter, was handsome, scholarly and accomplished. Mr. Howe "was tall and well made, but rather slim. His complexion was very fair; the features of his face in a degree irregular and not singularly agreeable." There were admiration in towering mentality, pride in scholastic fame, beauty in grace of manners and nobility of character and sweetness in intelligent converse and social amenities. The two persons were in happy accord, and a period was set wherein were placed their nuptial vows.

He pronounced his Master's oration and received the degree at Yale in 1768. The production was very gratifying to President Stiles. He was tutor there for three years, from 1769, a period following his grammar school service in Hartford. He joined the Killingly church in 1770. He was licensed to preach 17 May, 1769, by the Windham County Association of Ministers, and exercised his license in the leading pulpits of Norwich, Weathersfield and Hartford, to their great acceptance. About 1772, when he visited Boston for his health, he had three calls to settle under consideration. He was ordained and installed over the New South Church (now "Old South")

Boston, 17 May, 1773. At the next Commencement of Harvard he was given the degree of M. A. In his Boston pulpit he was singularly successful till the Revolutionary War, early in 1775, dispersed his church and congregation and forced him from the pulpit. He retired to Norwich with the family wherein he lived in Boston. In August of that year, 1775, he repaired to his old home in Hartford, the home of the gifted daughter, Miss Whitman,* to claim her as his own. Suddenly he was taken seriously ill, made a nuncupative will the 15th, and died the 25th, in his 29th year. *Dexter's Yale Biog.*, Vol. 3.

"Mr. Howe preached twice in the New Old South, and received a call to settle, 'the character which he had received from the voice of mankind' explaining such unwonted precipitance.

"Never had Windham County given to the world a son of greater, or perhaps of equal, promise.

"His remarkable powers of elocution, not less than his fine social and moral qualities, rendered him a general favorite.

"The standard of polite literature, and especially of public speaking in Yale about that time, was very considerably elevated, it was said, through his influence.

"Wonderful to relate, except a part of a commonplace, friendly letter, there are no literary remains of that great, good, gifted, learned man, apt teacher and eloquent pulpit orator."—*Larned's History of Windham County, Conn.*

127. CAPT. SAMSON HOWE was born in Killingly, 26 July, 1751. He married, 31 Mar., 1774, Huldah Davis. He and Rev. Aaron Brown sold land for a training-field, or "public common forever", and Samson subscribed to pay for three acres. In the East Woodstock church disension, Capt. Howe, clerk, resigned; Samson was one of three to confer with the pastor. He was town clerk and treasurer, 1795, and town clerk till 1804; one of three representatives for three years; frequently moderator; Howe tavern is mentioned, 1817, 1818; he was interested

*This Miss Whitman was the subject of that first of modern tales, "The Coquette, or The History of Eliza Wharton," who died at the "Bell Tavern," Danvers (now Peabody), Mass. Mr. Howe is said to be the model character of the story.

in a county turnpike in 1796, and another through Pomfret in 1800; was road surveyor, collector of road taxes, lister, bell-ringer at 20s. per year, opened a store at Killingly Hill in 1782, and was a member of the Killingly church.

Children of Samson and Huldah Howe :—

- 227. ABELENA, b. 25 Mar., 1775; m. in Cornwall, 25 June, 1795, Dr. — Grosvenor.
- 228. AARON B., b. 2 Dec., 1776; m. 17 Jan., 1798, Mary Copp. Children, b. in Thompson: (1) David, b. 13 Jan., 1800; (2) Huldah, b. 22 Feb., 1801; (3) George, b. 19 Oct., 1802.
- 232. SAMSON, b. 21 Feb., 1779; d. 9 May, 1780.
- 233. ERASTUS, b. 17 June, 1781.
- 234. HEZEKIAH, b. 9 July, 1783; constable in 1815.
- 235. ELIZABETH, b. 19 May, 1785; m. in the winter of 1806-7, Smith Wilkinson, who was on the office force in the mill.
- 236. ELISHA, b. 3 Sept., 1787; d. in Providence, R. I., leaving a son Henry, the father of Wm. Read Howe, lawyer, of Orange, N. J.; Henry of North Providence; and Elisha of Killingly. Built the Killingly Mfg. Co.'s mill, 1814, which was called by their name.
- 237. AUGUSTUS, b. 11 Feb., 1790; in 1827 began the manufacture of woolen goods.
- 238. SAMSON, b. 3 Aug., 1792.
- 239. POLLY, b. 14 Jan., 1795.

134. PERLEY HOWE was born in a parish of Middletown, Conn., now the town of Portland, 17 June, 1755, and died in Williamstown, Vt., 7 Nov., 1839. He married, 1782 or 3, Sarah D——*, who was born 1 May, 1758,

*The name is Deming or Dunning. The records fail us. The pro and contra below are helpful: 1. Sarah's son Enoch died, and his family doctor, a neighbor, the attending physician, filled in on the legal blank for data of death, all the ten answers required, and filed it with the town clerk. He wrote that Enoch's mother's maiden name was *Sarah Deming*. Ordinarily that would be sufficient, but Sarah apparently named her fifth son *John Dunning*. From the above we may reasonably conclude that the name given (orally, of course) was Deming, but understood to be Dunning, and so recorded. 2. The Deming and Howe families went from Middletown, Ct., to Williamstown, Mass., about 1769. The Dunning family went there from Newtown, Ct., about the same time. 3. A Deming family was neighbor to Perley Howe in his youth. The Dunning families located in the south part of the town. Penuel Deming was an earnest promoter of a new meeting house in Thompson, Ct., when and where Perley Howe was twelve years old. 4. Penuel

and died in Williamstown, Vt., 23 Aug., 1840. Three of her children were born in Massachusetts and the rest in Vermont.

In 1781, after the dispute between New York and New Hampshire was settled, so that Vermont could give good land titles, Gov. Thomas Chittenden offered grants of his domain to settlers, and a good sized colony enrolled in Williamstown, among whom were David Bixby, Stephen Dunning and Perley Howe. They began in 1784, and organized in 1787, naming the territory Williamstown, after their old home in Massachusetts. Prof. Perry's history says, "The most prominent of the settlers was Perley Howe."

He was one of the surveyors of Williamstown, Vt., and received a large tract of land on the west side in payment. He built a log-house just west of the present village, and in course of time four or five framed houses, that his sons might settle near him. He and four others were the only ones of the proprietors to settle in the town. The name of Dunning is not among them. The next February, 1785, Penuel Deming, a Revolutionary patriot, settled there. Perley was a Revolutionary patriot and pensioner. He served as corporal from 16 Dec., 1776, 96 days, at Ticonderoga; from 20 May, 1778, till 7 Feb., 1779, 8 months 19 days, at North River, as private; from 12 Oct., 1780, 11 days, 80 miles home. He received a kick from a horse which ever after occasioned a stiff knee. Refusing to leave his regiment, he was employed as teamster and cook. He was town clerk in 1798.

Children of Perley and Sarah Howe:—

240. PERLEY, b. 30 April, 1784.

241. HEZEKIAH, b. 8 April, 1786.

242. ANNA, b. 21 May, 1788; m. 21 Feb., 1805, Samuel Abbott (both of Williamstown), an uncle to the wives of Enoch and Asa, who were sisters.

Deming settled in Vermont the next February after the proprietors. Stephen Dunning signed to settle, but probably sold his interest to another, thus keeping the quota full. 5. The genealogies of these families have ample natural space for the data we require, but not the data. The authors of these genealogies have been very earnest in their assistance and deserve our hearty thanks.

243. SARAH, b. 15 May, 1790; d. 8 Mar., 1796.
244. ENOCH, b. 19 May, 1792.
245. ASA, b. 24 June, 1794.
246. HANNAH, b. 15 Feb., 1796; d. 28 Oct., 1802.
247. JOHN DUNNING, b. 11 Feb., 1798.
248. SARAH, b. 29 July, 1801; d. 19 Oct., 1802.

136. CAPT. ABRAHAM HOWE, JR., was born in Linebrook Parish, 18 Sept., 1754, and died there 8 Jan., 1795. He married, 5 Feb., 1784, Eleanor Spofford, of Georgetown, born 9 Oct., 1763, to Abel and Eleanor (Poor) Spofford, and died 15 Aug., 1809. Captain Howe was born in the "1711" house and made his home hard by the Howe brook, just north of Baker's pond. He was a housewright, and was building a barn for Caleb Jackson at (now) Millwood, Rowley, when the alarm of 19 April rang out. He was captain of the local company of minute men whose service was approved 3 April, 1776. The following Howes were in the company: Captain Abraham, Corporal Howe, and private Abraham, ye 3d. There was a parole of exchange of prisoners, Ensign Howe for Lt. Arche. McLain, on 7 Nov., 1777, and 24 Feb., 1778, another parole of the same men. Abraham Howe, private (probably another Abraham), was stationed at Bald Eagle Creek, 22 Jan., 1778.

Captain Howe's commission as ensign of a company of foot, at York Co., Pa., dated 24 Aug., 1776, and signed by Benjamin Franklin, is yet preserved in the family.

There is a legend concerning him which the reader may amplify. He was engaged to a lady of his parish. His long absence in the army, without writing to his home or to her, led all to conclude that he had died. When he returned, his affianced had married and was a mother. He related his disappointment to his sister Boynton, who told him if he would go with her to church the next Sabbath she would introduce him to a lady who would make full amends for his loss. 'Twas Eleanor Spofford.

His widow Eleanor settled his estate, which was valued at \$2847.52, including the homestead, 150 acres, and the buildings, and a pew in the Linebrook meeting-house. In 1794, the widow was guardian of Abraham, aged over 10; Abel, 8, and Eleanor, 6.



REV. NATHANIEL HOW

Children of Abraham and Eleanor Howe:—

249. ABRAHAM, b. 5 Nov., 1784.
 250. ABEL, b. 3 Sept., 1786.
 251. ELEANOR, b. 10 Oct., 1788; d. 20 Dec., 1868; m. 30 May, 1810, Capt. Asa Bixby of Topsfield, b. 24 July, 1786, d. 13 June, 1858, and had 8 children. The family lived in the house with Abel, till he purchased his Topsfield estate—the old Dorman farm—25 June, 1822. He was captain in the militia. Only the children b. after 1821 were b. in Topsfield.

139. REV. NATHANIEL HOWE was born in the "1711" house, 6 Oct., 1764, and died 15 Feb., 1837, in Hopkinton, Mass. He married, 2 Jan., 1792, in Hopkinton, Olive Jones, who was born 28 April, 1764, to Col. John and Mary (Mellen) Jones. Col. Jones, who died 13 Dec., 1843, was a captain of minute men, ninety of whom camped at Roxbury the night of 19 April, 1775. Mr. Elijah Fitch said that two Howes were at Bunker Hill, father and son. Mr. Howe was ordained and installed pastor of the Hopkinton church, 5 Oct., 1791. He succeeded Rev. Elijah Fitch, author of "Beauties of Religion."

Mr. Howe was an original thinker; his "Century Sermon", delivered 24 Dec., 1815, is remarkable for "its caustic satire"; it was noticed by the *North American Review*, passed through several editions, and was translated into foreign languages. He was the original of the Rev. Mr. Pendexter of Longfellow's "*Kavanaugh*".

Children of Rev. Nathaniel and Olive Howe:—

252. APPLETON, b. 26 Dec., 1792; H. C., 1815; M. D. in South Weymouth; State senator, two terms; Maj.-Gen. of 1st Division of the State militia; d. 10 Oct., 1870; m. 12 Dec., 1821, Harriet Loud, b. 8 Feb., 1795, to Eliphalet and Anna, and d. 16 Nov., 1848. They had one daughter, who d. without issue
 253. ELIZABETH, b. 4 June, 1794; d. 27 Dec., 1815, s. p.
 254. MARY JONES, b. 2 Feb., 1802; m. 27 Feb., 1827, Rev. Samuel Russell of Boylston; d. 26 Nov., 1836, s. p.
 255. LUCY ANN, b. 27 Aug., 1805; m. 19 Mar., 1829, Dea. John Augustus Fitch; d. — Sept., 1891. He d. 1 July, 1883. He was a J. P. more than 30 years; was Trial Justice, P. M., and Trustee of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster. Their children were: (1) Appleton Howe, b. 1830, A. M., Evanston, Ill.; (2) Edward Payson, b. 1832,

d. in Quantrell's raid on Lawrence, Kan., 1863; (3) John Weatherspoon, b. 1834, C. E., Kalamazoo, Mich.; (4) Elijah, b. 1841, prominent in the church and a town official at Hopkinton, Mass.; (5), Calvin Webster, Esq., b. 1843, St. Louis, Mo.

141. JOSEPH HOWE was born 18 Jan., 1771, in Linebrook Parish, and died in Ipswich, 26 Nov., 1850. He married, 7 Feb., 1793, Mehetabel Stickney, who was born 27 July, 1768, to Benjamin* and his second wife, Elizabeth (Stickney) Stickney, and died in Topsfield, 5 Oct., 1818, "in a state of insanity", aged 49 years. Joseph inherited his father's farm, a good prospect, a fine physique, a good name, and made an excellent marital choice, but he died a foreigner to it all.

Children of Joseph and Mehetabel Howe:—

- 256. JOHN, b. 10 Nov., 1793.
- 257. MEHITABLE, b. 6 Oct., 1795; d. 1 Mar., 1883.
- 258. ELIZABETH, b. 2 July, 1797.
- 259. MOSES, b. 27 July, 1799; m. Hannah Hoyt of Stamford, Ct.; was sea captain; sailed the "Castor" her maiden voyage, 23 Sept., 1855, Branco & Bartholomew, owners, from New York for Balize, Honduras. Her fate was never known. Their children were: Emily, m. a Hazard of New York; Harriet Atwood, m.; and a baby that d. y.
- 260. PRISCILLA, b. 11 July, 1801.
- 261. SAMUEL, b. 28 June, 1803; d. in Byfield Parish, 28 Dec., 1869; m. 3 Feb., 1837, Susan Stickney, b. 13 Aug., 1800, to Moses and Sarah (Pike) Stickney. Had Sophia Stickney, b. 3 Feb., 1842, and m. 11 Feb., 1863, Daniel Dawkins of Georgetown, and had one child, Susie.
- 262. JOSHUA, b. 9 Sept., 1805.
- 263. BENJAMIN, b. 4 Nov., 1807.
- 264. LUCY MARY, b. 16 Aug., 1810; d. 29 Sept., 1900, in Hudson, N. H., and was bur. in Georgetown, Mass. She was in the fancy goods business in Nashua many years, then in Ipswich till about 1880; then retired to Hudson. During her last years her intellectual powers were unusually strong.

*Benjamin Stickney was a Revolutionary veteran—minuteman, 2nd Lieut., 1st Lieut., fifer and fifer-major, in 1775-76-77-78-81. *Mass. Rev. Soldiers and Sailors*, Vol. XV, p. 5. He was bp. 6 Mar., 1736-7. His first wife was Sarah Metcalf of Linebrook parish (int. 3 Jan., 1758), who d. suddenly 5 Sept., 1764, aged 27 y. His second wife (m. 15 May, 1765), was bp. 1 Feb., 1735-6, the dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Stickney, and bur. 12 Sept., 1810, aged 75 y.

She read widely and took a keen interest in many things. She left a considerable manuscript of her father's family, which has been very helpful in this compilation.

265. AMOS, b. 9 Sept., 1813; was a '49er in California. It is said he has descendants there.

144. DANIEL HOWE, JR., was born 30 April, 1740. He married, 19 April, 1764, in Reading, Sarah Bancroft of Reading.

Children of Daniel and Sarah Howe :—

266. SARAH, b. 28 Mar., 1766.

267. PRISCILLA, b. 10 April, 1768.

268. ACHSA, b. 29 Dec., 1769.

162. AARON HOWE was born 8 April, 1768, in Linebrook Parish, and died there 11 Nov., 1855. He married, 28 June, 1818, Eliza Perley, born 12 April, 1799, to Allen and Esther (Burpee) Perley, and died 27 April, 1882. Her record, written by her daughter, reads: "Faithful in all the relations of life, seeking others' good rather than her own, she always made home happy."

Mr. Howe purchased of John Howe, son of Joseph, the Joseph Howe homestead, 17 Mar., 1818, and occupied the "1711" house. During his later years he suffered with rheumatism, and could only move about the house on crutches. When on parish committees they consulted at his house.

Child of Aaron and Eliza Howe :—

269. ELIZA, b. 15 May, 1819; d. 5 May, 1915; m. 28 Nov., 1839, William Perkins Perley, b. 7 Jan., 1814, to Jacob and Mary, and d. 27 Dec., 1886. Mr. Perley built his residence on his father-in-law's farm, and succeeded to its cultivation. Both were members of the Linebrook church. Their only child (adopted) was Lyman Howe, b. 20 July, 1862, in St. Johnsbury, Vt. He is now owner of the ancient Howe homestead.

164. MARK HOWE was born 5 July, 1777, on the ancestral estate, which he inherited, and died 13 Jan., 1853. He was a farmer. He lived in the old house, built in 168—, and supplanted by the present one, which was raised 9 May, 1840. He married (published 18 Nov.), 1809, Lucy Foster, baptized 7 Mar., 1779, daughter of

Jonathan Foster, jr., of the same parish. She died 16 Nov., 1841. He was quiet and unassuming, and made a good home.

Children of Mark and Lucy Howe:—

270. EMERSON, b. 23 Nov., 1813.

271. HANNAH, b. 25 April, 1815; m. 1st, 29 Nov., 1836, Calvin Conant, b. 21 Feb., 1809, to William and Elizabeth (Foster) Conant, a man of excellent character, who d. 27 July, 1843. Hannah m. 2d, 1 June, 1848, Phinehas D. Merrill, widower, age 38, of Georgetown, son of Benjamin and Eunice.

272. NATHANIEL, b. 23 July, 1826.

165. JONATHAN HOWE was born in Methuen, 13 Aug., 1753, and died there 26 April, 1841. He married in Haverhill, 23 Jan., 1783, Hannah Webster of Haverhill, born there 15 May, 1753, and died in Methuen, 17 Sept., 1812, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Heseltine) Webster. Jonathan Howe of Methuen married, 13 Oct., 1814, Mary Herrick.

Child of Jonathan and Hannah W. Howe:—

273. THOMAS, b. 6 Feb., 1784, in Methuen.

168. DAVID HOWE was born in Methuen, 16 Oct., 1756, and died 10 Jan.,* 1842. He married, first, in Haverhill, 18 May, 1780, Persis Whittier, who died 8 July, 1787, aged 27 years. He married, second, 9 Dec., 1787, Betsey Redington, who died 14 Feb., 1803, age 42 years. He married, third, 15 Nov., 1803, Sarah White, who died 13 Aug., 1831, age 74 years. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, private, minuteman, etc. Charles White was executor of his estate. His children mentioned in his will were: Elizabeth H. Garland, Littleton, Mass.; David Howe of New York; Isaac R. Howe of Haverhill; James M. Howe, "not been heard from for the last ten years"; and granddaughter Mary Fisk, daughter of my daughter Abiah Laphish. David received \$5000; "my friends Calvin W. and Fisher Howe, both of New York," were the trustees.

Children of David, Persis and Betsey Howe, born in Haverhill:—

274. ABIAH, b. 7 Sept., 1781; m. Haverhill, 11 Mar., 1802, Robert Laphish of Bangor.

*His pension papers read February.

- 275. BETSEY, b. 5 July, 1783; d. 28 Feb., 1784.
- 276. BETSEY, b. 20 Feb., 1785; m. 8 July, 1806, William Garland of Portsmouth.
- 277. PERSIS, b. 19 April, 1787; d. 3 Oct., 1787.
- 278. DAVID, b. 22 Mar., 1789.
- 279. ISAAC REDINGTON, b. 13 Mar., 1791.
- 280. JAMES MARSH, b. — April, 1794; d. 27 Dec., 1795, aged 20 m.
- 281. JAMES MARSH, b. 17 June, 1796.

169. JACOB HOWE was born 9 April, 1758, and died 1 Sept., 1799. He married, 8 Feb., 1788, Hannah Johnson of Salem, N. H. His widow settled his estate. She married (int. 28 Aug., 1814), David Rollins of Orford, N. H.

Children of Jacob and Hannah Howe, born in Methuen:

- 282. JAMES, b. 2 Sept., 1789.
- 283. SAMUEL, b. 12 Feb., 1791; d. 11 May, 1809.
- 284. ABIAH, b. 19 July, 1793.
- 285. JACOB, b. 23 June, 1795.
- 286. CHARLOTTE, b. 12 Feb., 1799.

170. CAPT. ISAAC HOWE was born in Haverhill, 29 May, 1760, and died 17 Jan., 1829. He married, 30 Aug., 1784, Mrs. Lois Ayer, widow of Samuel Ayer of Haverhill. She died 9 Jan., 1837, aged 81 years. Captain Howe served in the Revolution, from Andover, and was in the Rhode Island expedition 2 months and 9 days, from 27 April, 1777. His will was proved 3 Feb., 1829. Moses Howe* of Portsmouth, clerk (clergyman), was executor, with Isaac Howe, gentleman, and Phineas Howe, hatmaker, both of Haverhill, as sureties. The estate was inventoried at \$18,457.94, and the heirs-at-law were: Elsa Merrill; Phebe Howe; Moses Howe; Isaac Howe; Phineas Howe; Lois Howe, by her guardian, William Merrill; Moses Howe Whittier, Manson, Mich.; Persis Howe Whittier, Winthrop, Me.; Nathaniel Whittier, Atkinson, N. H.; Lois Anna Whittier, Salem, N. H.; four children of Persis Whittier, wife of Ebenezer, by their guardian, William Merrill.

Mrs. Lois Howe, the widow, made her will, and her son Moses was the executor. The heirs of her personal

*Letter postage to Portsmouth then was ten cents. A stage ride was \$1.95.

estate were: Elsa Merrill; Lois Ann Whittier, by her guardian, William Merrill; Phebe, Isaac and Phineas Howe; Nathaniel Whittier; Sarah Olmstead. Eliza Ayer wrote: "I hereby certify that I am a lawful attorney for Eliza Dodge and Laura Fulson, both of Montreal, Canada, my children by my late husband, William Ayer; also I am a lawful attorney for George Williams, Hartland, Vt., and he is the guardian of Francis W. Ayer, Elias C. Ayer, Charlotte Ayer and Christiana Ayer, all of said Hartland, also my children."

Children of Isaac and Lois Howe:—

- 287. ELSA, b. 28 Mar., 1785; m. 25 Nov., 1802, William Merrill.
- 288. PHEBE, b. 10 Mar., 1787; m. 29 Nov., 1810, Thomas Howe.
- 289. MOSES, b. 22 Aug., 1789; minister. May have had a son, Moses A., who, with wife Olive, had a stillborn child in Salisbury, 23 Jan., 1848.
- 290. PERSIS, b. 26 Oct., 1791; m. 28 Mar., 1810, Ebenezer Whittier of Methuen.
- 291. ISAAC, b. 20 July, 1794.
- 292. PHINEAS, b. 6 July, 1796.
- 293. LOIS, b. 21 Mar., 1799; d. unm., *non compos mentis*, 1 July, 1829.

171. FARNUM HOWE was born in Methuen, 10 Nov., 1762, and died 3 Sept., 1852. He married, in Newbury, 8 May, 1791, Ednah Hale, born 19 Dec., 1768, and died 20 Dec., 1849. They owned property in Newburyport in 1794 and pasture land in Newbury.

Farnum entered the Revolutionary War 7 July, 1780, to reinforce the army for six months. He was of a light complexion, 5 ft. 3 in. tall, and 18 years old.

He left grandchildren: Moses Little, Rufus H., Sarah Elizabeth (who married — Cotton before 29 March, 1853), and Caroline Ednah Wigglesworth, children of William and "my deceased daughter Sarah," and granddaughter Charlotte H. Bartlett, wife of Israel, jr., and one daughter, Charlotte, wife of William Mace.

Children of Farnum and Ednah Howe:—

- 294. SARAH, b. 27 Oct., 1792; m. 29 Sept., 1814, William Wigglesworth.
- 295. CHARLOTTE, b. 4 Dec., 1795; m. 17 Dec., 1839, William Mace.
- 296. RUPHUS, b. 3 July, 1798.

178. TIMOTHY HOWE was born in Methuen, 3 Feb., 1754. He married, 23 Jan., 1783, Lydia Currier, who was mother of his four children.

These records are found: Timothy Howe and Nancy Dow of Hopkinton, Mass., int. 12 Oct., 1795; Anna Howe, widow of Timothy, died 20 Sept., 1848, aged 90 yrs.; Timothy Howe was born to Dea. James and Hannah, 26 Feb., 1741. Should Nancy (above) read Anna? Stephen was born to Timothy and Ede, 22 July, 1798.

Aug. 3, 1807, Timothy Howe was presented to the Judge of Probate as a person incapable of caring for himself, his family, or his estate, and his son Daniel was commended by friends and relatives, John Currier and Abiel Howe, as guardian, and duly appointed. An account was rendered as late as 3 Feb., 1812. Isaiah and Daniel Howe sold about three acres of land in Methuen to Persis Howe, 23 April, 1817.

Children of Timothy and Lydia Howe:—

297. ISAIAH, b. 1 Aug., 1783.

298. DANIEL, b. 4 Dec., 1786.

299. SALLY, b. 17 July, 1788.

300. LYDIA, b. 17 April, 1790; m. 3 Mar., 1811, Nathan Parsons, a resident of Andover.

186. ELIZABETH HOWE was born in Methuen, 9 Nov., 1765, where she died 28 Dec., 1792. She seems to have been employed as an apprenticed housekeeper during her teens, with a home in Salem, N. H. There her only child was born, as the records read to "Elizabeth, daughter of John":—

301. PHILIP, b. 20 Dec., 1785, in Salem, N. H.

189. ABIEL HOWE was born in Methuen, 30 July, 1765, and died there 5 July, 1850. He was a druggist. He married, first (int. 18 July, 1791), Polly Wilson. He married, second, when 81 years old, 12 Dec., 1846, Mary Jane Symonds of Lowell, who was 33 years old.

Children of Abiel and Polly Howe:—

302. BELINDA, b. 15 Jan., 1792; m. 5 Sept., 1833, at Andover, John Goodwin, jr., of Reading.

303. ALICE, b. 24 July, 1793; m. 15 Oct., 1812, Merrill Pettingill of Methuen.

304. RUTH, b. 18 Aug., 1797; m. 8 Nov., 1829, at Andover, Stephen W. Hoyt.

305. RUFUS, b. 1 Jan., 1804.

193. CAPT. ROBINSON HOWE was born 26 Mar., 1774. He married, first, 19 Mar., 1801, Huldah Messer, who died 8 July, 1805. He married, second, 16 Oct., 1808, Catherine Currier. He was by trade a blacksmith.

Children of Robinson and Catherine Howe, born in Methuen :—

306. HULDAH, bp. 31 May, 1812; m. (int. 3 May, 1829), Hazen Bodwell of Andover.

307. CATHERINE, b. 4 April, 1812; d. 23 May, 1862, in Salem; bur. in Methuen.

308. SOPHIA CURRIER, b. 22 Dec., 1818; m. 9 May, 1837, in Methuen, Stephen Bodwell.

309. MARY BROOKS, b. 19 May, 1822; m. 4 April, 1848, Rev. Willard Spalding, a Universalist minister, b. 26 Jan., 1823, in Washington, N. H., and d. 22 Dec., 1872. They had Willard, b. 22 Dec., 1851. Lived in Peabody.

194. CAPT. JOSEPH HOWE was born 10 Aug., 1760, and died 17 April, 1829. He married, first, 29 May, 1787, Jemima Merrill, daughter of Enoch Merrill. She was born 14 July, 1764, and died 4 Mar., 1788. He married, second, 8 July, 1790, Lydia Eaton of Haverhill, who died 23 Feb., 1831, age 72 years.

Children of Joseph, Jemima and Lydia Howe :—

310. JEMIMA MERRILL, b. 24 Feb., 1788.

311. CHRISTOPHER, b. 31 Mar., 1791.

312. JEMIMA MERRILL, bp. 17 June, 1792; m. 24 Feb., 1814, John Tyler.

313. FREDERICK, b. 18 Oct., 1793.

314. PHINEAS, b. 15 May, 1797.

315. JOSEPH, b. 12 Aug., 1800.

316. MARY, b. 18 Mar., 1804; m. 14 Feb., 1827, Daniel Carlton.

317. SARAH, bp. 4 June, 1804.

205. ABIJAH HOWE was born in Middleton, 24 Mar., 1788, and died 16 Sept., 1871. He married, 29 Oct., 1811, Martha Bridgeman, born in Hanover, N. H., 23 Dec., 1789, to Isaac and Theoda (Parks) Bridgeman. She died in Northfield, Vt., 5 June, 1855. Mr. Howe

was a farmer, and probably was led into Norwich, Vt., by a provision of his father's will.

Children of Abijah and Martha Howe:—

318. THEODA PARKS, b. 20 Nov., 1813, in Cambridge; d. 29 April, 1845, in Northfield, Vt.; m. — Mar., 1836, William Rice Tucker, b. in Claremont, N. H., 10 Nov., 1812, son of Samuel and Alma (Rice) Tucker of Northfield, Vt., where he d. 21 Nov., 1880. Children: (1) Malverd Clarence, b. 16 Dec., 1837, m. 28 Oct., 1871, d. 17 Oct., 1907, Washington, D. C.; Had: Ann, Alice, and Frank. The latter's home is in Berkeley, Cal. (2), Jane Sophia, b. 12 Nov., 1842.
319. ASA, b. 25 May, 1816, in Middleton.
320. MARTHA ANN MARION, b. 27 Oct., 1819, in Norwich, Vt.; d. 14 Dec., 1899, in Northfield, Vt. She m. 6 Dec., 1839, William Jones, b. 1814, to William and Sally (Babbitt) Jones of Northfield, where he d. April, 1889, leaving child, Adelaide Frances, b. in Williamstown, Vt., 21 Jan., 1844, m. 21 Jan., 1863, d. 25 Dec., 1891, Northfield.
321. SOPHIA BRIDGEMAN, b. 12 Dec., 1821, in Norwich, Vt.; d. 28 April, 1893, in Boxford, Mass. She m. 25 Jan., 1848, Thomas Sawyer, b. in Boxford, 28 Mar., 1811, to George W. and Polly (Killam, of Middleton) Sawyer of Boxford. where Thomas died 22 April, 1895. Children, all b. in Boxford: (1) Thomas Killam, b. 5 April, 1849; m. 25 Jan., 1873; living in Newton, Kan.; (2) James Bridgeman, b. 12 Dec., 1850, m.; (3) Evie Sophia, b. 23 Nov., 1853, m. 28 Jan., 1873, living in Orange, Mass.; (4) Susan Maria, b. 27 Oct., 1855, m.; (5) Isaac Howe, b. 3 April, 1858, m. 15 Jan., 1895, living in Boxford; (6) Martha, b. 22 Feb., 1862, d. 28 April, 1869; (7) Annette, b. 12 Dec., 1863, m. 23 June, 1904, Frank Addson Massey, living in New York, N. Y.; (8) John Herbert, b. 11 Nov., 1865, d. 21 June, 1872, in Boxford.
322. HANNAH SAMANTHA, b. 9 Nov., 1823, in Norwich, Vt., and d. 25 May, 1908, in Clinton, Iowa. She m. 1st, 26 Nov., 1846, Thomas J. McGregor, b. 20 Jan., 1823, son of Alexander McGregor of Keith, Scotland, and d. in San Francisco, Cal., 4 Aug., 1850. Children: (1) Cora Evelyn, b. in Lower Horton, N. S., 17 April, 1848; m. 24 Oct., 1866; d. in Minneapolis, Minn., 14 June, 1883. (2) Martha Elizabeth, b. Boxford, 21 Jan., 1850; m. 18 Nov., 1869; living in Clinton, Iowa. Hannah S., m. 2d, 20 Aug., 1859, Roys, or Royce Jones, b. in Northfield, 21 Aug., 1810, d. 23 Mar., 1876, in Clinton. Children: (3) Minnehaha, b. Hastings, Minn., 27 July, 1861, d. Austin, Ill., 14 May, 1878; (4) Walter Howe, b. Hastings,

8 Oct., 1862, living in Champaign, Ill.; (5) Marion Sophia, b. Clinton, Iowa, 31 Jan., 1865, d. 13 Jan., 1875, Clinton; (6) Herbert Bridgeman, b. 26 Dec., 1867, in Clinton, and living there.

323. ISAAC BRIDGEMAN, b. 27 June, 1827, in Norwich, Vt.

324. MYRAETTE WILHELMINA, b. 27 Nov., 1830; d. 11 June, 1892, at Clinton. She m. 2 April, 1861, at Carlisle, Ind., George Washington Scott, farmer, b. 10 Mar., 1822, in New Lebanon, Ind., son of Charles and Sarah (Widener) Scott, and d. 10 June, 1903, in Clinton, Iowa. Had: (1) Charles Howe, b. 6 Sept., 1862, in Macon, Ill.; m. Danville, 27 June, 1884, Angeline Mead, and lives in New Rayner, Colo. Had: Harold Mead, b. 21 May, 1895.

207. BENJAMIN HOWE was born in Middleton, 26 Oct., 1794, and died there 14 Sept., 1830. He married, 13 June, 1822, Hannah Hutchinson Berry, born 25 Nov., 1799, daughter of Andrew and Phebe (Hutchinson) Berry, and died 18 Nov., 1890.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah H., born in Middleton:—

325. CAROLINE, b. 31 July, 1823; d. 23 Sept., 1825.

326. GEORGE, b. 4 Oct., 1826; shoemaker; d. 11 April, 1899; m. 26 May, 1852, Eliza Ann Perkins, b. Wenham, 20 June, 1825, daughter of Nehemiah and Eliza (Edwards) Perkins. No children.

327. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Aug., 1828.

328. ASA, b. 18 June, 1830.

211. MARK HOWE was born in Middleton, 25 Dec., 1803, and died in Danvers, 17 Dec., 1861. He married, 20 October, 1836, Emeline Perkins, born in Danvers 14 Jan., 1816, daughter of Moses and Lucy (Wilkins) Perkins, and died 16 Dec., 1856, in Danvers.

Children of Mark and Emeline Howe:—

329. HARRIET AUGUSTA, b. 16 Nov., 1837, in South Danvers; d. 4 June, 1882, in Peabody; m. 12 June, 1866, Oliver H. Coolidge.

330. CYNTHIA JANE, b. 29 Sept., 1840, in Danvers; m. 13 April, 1870, Ebenezer P. Trask. She also m. again.

240. PERLEY HOWE was born in Williamstown, Mass., 30 April, 1784, and died in Williamstown, Vt., 20 May, 1848. He married, 2 Dec., 1813, Martha Kingsley of

Williamstown, who was born 26 Nov., 1784, and died 20 Dec. 1825.

Children of Perley and Martha Howe; born in Williamstown :—

1. FRAMEL, b. 22 Nov., 1814; m. Charlotte Barber. Had: Lizzie.
2. MARTHA MARIA, b. 21 Sept., 1816; m. Levi Graves. Had : George, Julia, Harriet, Harvey, Sarah.
3. LAURA LUCINDA, b. 28 Feb., 1819; m. 15 May, 1842, James R. Stone. Had: Merrill Howe, Ella Martha (who m. Hon. M. P. Perley* of Emosburg [Falls]), Don C., Laura Annette, Julia C., Belle C.
4. CLARISSA, b. 14 May, 1822; m. Abel Dufur. Had: Martha, Alpha, John, George.
5. LAMANA, b. 18 Dec., 1823; m. James Stiles. Had: Frances, Rawson, Dora, Ella.

24. HEZEKIAH HOWE was born in Williamstown, Mass., 8 April, 1786. He married, 30 Dec., 1807, Betsey Abbott, daughter of John Abbott of Holden, Mass. Sometime after 1816 he removed to Bloomfield, Ohio, where he died in his 98th year.

Children of Hezekiah and Betsey Howe, born in Williamstown, Vt. :—

6. HEZEKIAH ABBOTT, b. 13 Aug., 1808; d. 5 Feb., 1809.
7. EVALINE, b. 26 Mar., 1810.
8. EGBERT, b. 1 Feb., 1812; d. 3 Mar., 1813.
9. CAROLINE SAMANTHA, b. 12 Feb., 1814.
10. ASA DUNNING, b. 7 Feb., 1816; he went to Bloomfield with his parents, and was there when (about 1849) his uncle Enoch visited them.

24. ENOCH HOWE was born in Williamstown, Vt., May, 1792, and died there of heart disease, 2 Dec., 1890. He married, 18 Sept., 1823, in Barre, Vt., Polly Abbott, born in Barre, 12 Oct., 1801, daughter of Abijah and Abigail (Cutting) Abbott, and died, of paralysis, in Williamstown, 19 Mar., 1890. Abijah Abbott, while a young man, lived in Holden. Enoch Howe was a blacksmith till 1870. He was State representative, selectman, and treasurer, and held many other town offices.

*Ms. Perley died 9 Jan., 1917, a woman of amiable qualities of character and mind, and eminently helpful in church and social life. *Perley Family Hist. and Geneal.*, p. 625.

Children of Enoch and Polly Howe :—

341. ANNA, b. 6 July, 1825; d. 23 Sept., 1856; m. 27 Dec., 1846, John Adams, jr., of Williamstown, Vt. Had: John Howe, George Enoch, Wilber Fisk, Carlos Samuel.
342. ABIGAIL, b. 5 Mar., 1830; d. 31 July, 1896; m. Lewis Pierce of Chicago. Had: Albert Howe.
343. AURORA M., b. 8 Mar., 1841; m. 1st, Ezra D. Benedict of Williamstown. Had: Anna M., Mary A., Alma P., Frank Howe, Cynthia Ethel; m. 2d, James Burnham. Had: Lula F., S. Geneva, Mattie A.

Mrs. Burnham has the true genealogical taste. She alone has furnished the earliest dates of the Vermont branch and many other facts that she, years ago, jotted down from gravestones and older members of the family. She merits the cordial thanks of the Howe family.

245. ASA HOWE was born in Williamstown, Vt., 24 June, 1794. He married in Barre, Dec., 1820, Harriet Abbott, sister to Enoch's wife and niece to Anna's husband. He was state representative in 1843. After he sold his estate to his brother Enoch, he went to Chicago, and after the big fire there, to Waukegon, where he died. They left three daughters, no son.

247. JOHN DUNNING HOWE was born in Williamstown, 11 Feb., 1798. He married there, 9 May, 1822, Sarah F. Cutler, and settled in Alden, N. Y.

Children of John D. and Sarah F. Howe :—

344. EVALINE, b. 24 Feb., 1823.
345. ORLANDO CUTLER, b. 19 Dec., 1824; m.; left no son.

249. ABRAHAM HOWE was born in Linebrook Parish, 5 Nov., 1784, and died there 24 April, 1832, of liver complaint. He married (int. 24 Mar., 1811), Sarah Bixby, born 19 Aug., 1771, daughter of Benjamin and Peggy Bixby of Topsfield, and died 12 July, 1861. He was a farmer. His home was afterwards occupied by his brother Abel.

Child of Abraham and Sarah Howe :—

346. ABRAHAM PEABODY, b. 25 June, 1816.

250. ABEL HOWE was born in Linebrook Parish, 3 Sept., 1786, and died there 24 Sept., 1855. He married, 30 May, 1810, Margaret Bixby, born 30 May, 1783, in

Salem, N. H., daughter of Benjamin Bixby, and died in Ipswich, 21 July, 1868. A large cottage monument marks their graves. Mrs. Howe was born Peggy, and she so signed a deed after her marriage. Mr. Howe was a drummer in the War of 1812 and adjutant in the militia, where his brother-in-law Bixby was a captain. He was a well-to-do farmer and a great reader of biography and history and statecraft.

Children of Abel and Margaret Howe, born in Linebrook :—

- 347. WILLIAM APPLETON, b. 22 Oct., 1810.
- 348. ADELINÉ, b. 5 June, 1813; cared for her parents, and then lived with her sister Margaret until her death, 29 Dec., 1894.
- 349. MARGARET, b. 6 Nov., 1815; m. 30 Dec., 1831, Isaac Hale of Boxford, a farmer and man of official station in the town. She d. Sept., 1902.
- 350. EDWARD EVERETT, b. 15 Oct., 1817.
- 351. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, b. 15 Oct., 1819.
- 352. ABEL SPOFFORD, b. 18 Jan., 1822.
- 353. WILLARD PEEL, b. 22 July, 1824; d. 14 Oct., 1903. He was a shoemaker by trade. He entered the Civil War when 38, and after three years' service returned a veteran with ruined health. He was a natural scholar, an extensive and judicious reader, a ready speaker, and eminently entertaining in conversation. He never married.

256. CAPT. JOHN HOWE was born in Linebrook, 10 Nov., 1793, and died in Galveston, Texas, 16 April, 1850. He may have been a sea captain, though if he followed the habit of his wife's father or uncle, the title may have been military; it may have been both.

He was taxed in Topsfield in 1816-18-19, where he was a "cordwainer" or shoemaker. When his father, in 1816, would sell the last of his extensive patrimony, his son John, with \$1200, bought it—48 acres, with buildings. John sold the northern part of the purchase to Allen and Joseph Perley, and 17 Mar., 1818, for \$550, to Aaron Howe, the remainder—some eight or more acres, with the buildings, the present homestead of Lyman Howe Perley. John's mother lived with him in Topsfield, and upon her death, 5 Oct., 1818, he removed from the town.

He appears next in New York City, where at least two of his children were born (1834, 1839). His wife's maiden name is believed to have been Rosanna Geddes, and a niece of Gov. John Geddes of Charleston, S. C., who later was General in the militia. The New York directories covering the years 1825 to 1842 show four or five John Howes. One John was at first an expressman, then a carpenter, and from 1838 to 1842 a grocer. The only Geddes there was James S., a carpenter. In 1837 he became a grocer, and ere the next year died. Caroline S. A. Geddes was his widow. Did John Howe take his wife there and then take over the grocery trade? Captain Howe spent his later years in Galveston, Texas.

Children of John and Rosanna Howe, all born presumably in New York City:—

- 354. WILLIAM DAYTON, "lost in the Rebellion".
- 355. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 1 Jan., 1834, in N. Y. City.
- 356. ROSANNA (ROSE N.), m. 1869, Dr. Francis Spalding of Colusa, Cal., b. 26 Mar., 1824, son of Simeon Spalding. He was physician, surgeon, college professor, judge of Colusa county, graduate of Missouri State University, and held ad eundem degree of Tolland Medical College.
- 357. MARIA LOUISA, b. in N. Y. City; d. of congestion of the brain, in Marysville, Cal., 14 July, 1880, age 41 yrs. 6 mos. 19 days; m. Joseph Johnstone of Marysville; had 8 children—four living: Rosa M., Carrie M., Effie, and Joseph.

257. MEHITABLE HOWE was born 6 Oct., 1795, and died 1 Mar., 1883, in Nashua, N. H. She married, 1 Jan., 1818, Joseph Cogswell of Derry, N. H., born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, now the town of Essex, 13 Nov., 1791, and died, a farmer, in Nashua, 28 July, 1855.

Children of Joseph and Mehitable (Howe) Cogswell, all born in Derry:—

- 358. JOHN CLEVELAND, b. 2 Feb., 1819; d. 20 Jan., 1912, in Roxbury, Mass.; m. 1 Oct., 1849, Mary Brown, b. in Rye, N. H.; had 5 chn., all b. in Boston.
- 359. GEORGE HENRY, b. 28 Sept., 1821; d. 25 July, 1900, in Austin, Minn.; m. 16 Mar., 1845, Sarah Jane Wells, b. in Peru, O.; variously located in Wis. and Minn.; 8 children.
- 360. JOSEPH, b. 10 Feb., 1825; d. 20 Feb., 1825.
- 361. MARY ABIGAIL, b. 13 May, 1828; d. Cleveland, O., 2 Jan., 1905; m. in Nashua, 23 June, 1853, Samuel K. Wellman of

Wilton, Me., b. Farmington, Me., 22 June, 1822. He was many years superintendent for the Nashua, N. H., Iron and Steel Co.; a man of inventive genius, with whom they installed a new type of steel furnace, the first of its kind in this country. He was a 32d degree Mason, and deacon in the Pilgrim Cong. Church till 1876, upon his removal to East Wilton, Me., where he d. 11 Sept., 1891, when Mrs. Wellman went to live with her children, seven in number, who all were b. in Nashua.

362. EMELINE MEHITABLE, b. 7 Aug., 1833; m. 7 Mar., 1872, in Nashua, George Turner, b. 15 Jan., 1826, in Bridgewater, Mass., son of Joseph and Abigail (Ripley) Turner. Had two children, Hattie Almira, b. and d. 24 July, 1873, and Abby Howe, 21 Feb., 1875; a professor of physiology in Mt. Holyoke College; has been very helpful in this work.

258. ELIZABETH HOWE was born in Linebrook, 2 July, 1797, and died in Boston, 28 Sept., 1870. In 1828 she married Johnson Colby, an employee for many years in the record department, City Hall, Boston. He died 8 Aug., 1856; was buried in Mt. Auburn.

Children of Johnson and Elizabeth Colby:—

363. JOHN HOWE, b. 10 May, 1830; d. unm. 10 Nov., 1905; succeeded his father at Boston City Hall.
364. HENRY JOHNSON, b. 10 Aug., 1832; d. 29 Dec., 1905, in Boston.

260. PRISCILLA HOWE was born in Linebrook, 11 July, 1801; and married (int. 17 Jan., 1821), Capt. John Bradstreet, cordwainer, of Topsfield, born there 9 Dec., 1771. His first wife was Mehitable Balch, who died 9 Jan., 1793; he died in Topsfield, 4 April, 1825. Priscilla married, second, 18 Oct., 1834, Samuel Conant. She removed from her Bradstreet home in Topsfield to Wenham upon her second marriage; there they died—he 10 July, 1861; she, 28 April, 1889.

Child of John and Priscilla Bradstreet:—

365. ELIZABETH DAY, b. 30 July, 1833; d. 22 Feb., 1835.

Children of Samuel and Priscilla Conant:—

366. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. 24 May, 1836; m. 8 April, 1857, Wm. Porter Kimball, son of Capt. Edmund Kimball of Wenham; no children.

367. LYDIA ANN, b. 2 Dec., 1838; m. 17 Oct., 1859, Calvin Blake Dodge, son of Ira Blake Dodge of Wenham; 5 children.
368. BENJAMIN HOWE, b. 22 Mar., 1840; d. 12 Aug., 1841.
369. BENJAMIN HOWE, b. 11 April, 1843; living, unmarried, in Wenham. He has contributed valuable data for this compilation.

262. CAPT. JOSHUA HOWE was born in Linebrook, 9 Sept., 1805, and died in Georgetown, 25 Dec., 1903. He married, 6 April, 1826, Charity Bailey of Ipswich, born there 28 Sept., 1806, daughter of Peirce and Salome Bailey. She died in Georgetown, 16 May, 1876. Mr. Howe was seen mowing in his field when 98; read during his latter years without glasses; was grandson of Capt. Abraham, "a soldier of the French War"; settled in Georgetown, 1823, where he learned and practiced shoemaking; was militia captain, commissioned 14 June, 1834, by Gov. John Davis, and served till, at his own request, he was discharged, 11 June, 1838. His company was called "The Lafayette Guards".*

Children of Joshua and Charity Howe:—

370. MARY LUCY, b. 17 Aug., 1827; m. 3 Feb., 1846, James H. Ryder; and d. 8 Aug., 1863. Had: (1) Frank, who m. and had child; (2) Charles, who m. and had 4 chn.
371. BENJAMIN SCOTT, b. 7 Dec., 1835; m. 1858, Elma G. Felch; c. 10 May, 1912; shoemaker. Had: (1) Augusta; (2) Grace, lived in Haverhill.
372. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 20 May, 1839; m. 1858, Martha Felch; shoemaker; d. in Lynn; one child, d. y.
373. HARRIET AMELIA, b. 4 June, 1845; d. 13 June, 1905, in the Worcester Asylum. She took devoted care of her aged father till his death in 1903.

*Naming militia companies then was very popular. Ipswich had "The Washington Blues"; Topsfield, "The Warren Blues". The writer has the banner of "The Washington Huzzas," a troop of horse.

(To be continued.)

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE STRATTON FAMILY.

Lechford's Note Book makes mention of Anne Stratton of Salem, widow of John Stratton of Shotley, county Suffolk. The following pedigree of the family has been found among the notes of the late J. Henry Lea, who states that it was compiled from an original manuscript by "J. R. H."

1. EDMUND STRATTON of Shotley, Eng., whose will was dated 30 Sept., 1474, died 11 Oct., 1476, and was buried in Shotley Church. Inquest post mortem 31 Oct., 1476. His wife Margaret received, under his will, the manor of Thorkalton for life.

Children :—

- I. AUGUSTINE, who received, under his father's will, the manor of Thorkalton for life, after his mother's death. He was aged 40y. in 1477, and d. before 1498.
2. II. GEORGE, d. 1498.
- III. JOHN.

2. GEORGE STRATTON of Shotley, who received, under his father's will, the manor of Lerington, and, after the death of his mother and brother Augustine, the manor of Thorkalton. He entailed the manor of Kirkton by deed and the manor of Thorkalton by will. He died the Friday after the Feast of Pentacost, 1498. Inquisition post mortem 28 Oct., 1498. His wife's name was Elizabeth.

Children :—

3. I. GEORGE, b. 1490.
- II. ELIZABETH, devisee under her brother's will of a tenement in Shotley. She m. a Hawys.

3. GEORGE STRATTON of Shotley, gent., born 1490. He inherited the manors of Kirkton and Thorkalton. His will, dated 24 Aug., 1547, was proved 12 June, 1548

(*P. C. C.*, 9 *Populwell*), and he was buried in Shotley Church. His wife was dead in 1548.

Children :—

4. I. JOHN, d. 16 Sept., 1560.
- II. ANTHONY, received a bequest under his father's will and was probably of age 1547. He was to receive a bequest under the will of his brother John (1559) if alive.
- III. ROBERT, under his father's will was to receive £20, to be paid in 1550.
- IV. MARGARET, bur. at Shotley, 28 Apr., 1574. She received £30 under her father's will, to be paid in 1552, and also a legacy under the will of her brother John (1559), being then unmarried.
- V. PHILIP, received £20, to be paid in 1554, under his father's will, and a legacy under that of his brother John in 1559.
- VI. KATHERINE, was a legatee under her father's will. She m. Fras. Harman and had 4 chn.

4. JOHN STRATTON of Shotley, Esq., inherited the manors of Kirkton and Thurkulton. His will, dated 8 Dec., 1559, was proved 16 June, 1561 (*C. C. Norwich*), and he died 16 Sept., 1560. Inquisition post mortem 23 Sept., 1560. He married Cicily, daughter of Thomas Felton, Esq., and of Cicily his wife, former wife of Mich: Sampson, Esq. Marriage settlement dated 24 Aug., 25 Hen. VIII (1534). She proved his will in 1561.

Children :—

5. I. THOMAS, b. 1546; d. 29 May, 1596.
- II. MARY, received a bequest under her father's will.
- III. ELIZABETH, received a bequest under her brother's will (1596). She m. a Hankyn and had 3 chn.

5. THOMAS STRATTON of Shotley, Suffolk and Dedham, Essex, gent., was born in 1546. He inherited the manors of Kirkton and Thurkulton. His will was dated 15 Apr., 1596, and he died at Dedham 29 May, 1596, was buried at Shotley 1 June, 1596. Inquisition post mortem 19 Jan., 1596/7, and his will was proved 4 Nov., 1596 (*P. C. C.* 84 *Drake*). He left lands, in trust during his minority, to his cousin John Morgan of Ipswich, gent. He married before 18 Aug., 15—, Elizabeth (1573),

Dorothy —, who was executrix of his will. She later married a Linton, and administration of her estate was granted to her son John, 4 Mar., 1616/17, at Ipswich.

Children :—

6. I. JOHN, b. about 1581.
- II. BENJAMIN, who had an annuity of £10 under his father's will and was a legatee of his brother John in 1621, was bur. at Shotley 23 May, 1627.
- III. MARY, who was a legatee under her father's will in 1596 and was then m. to a Harrison.
- IV. ELIZABETH, also a legatee under her father's will.
- V. JOSEPH, d. about 1641.
- VI. SARAH, who m. a Beriff and had a dau. Sarah.

6. JOHN STRATTON of Shotley, Suffolk, and of Ardleigh, Essex, gent., was aged 15 years and 99 days 19 Jan., 1596/7. He inherited the manors of Kirkton and Thurculton at 21. His will was dated 24 Sept., 1621, and he died at Ardleigh and was buried at Shotley 4 May, 1627. The will was proved 19 May, 1627 (*P. C. C. 52 Skynner*). He married Anne, probably Derehaugh, a daughter of Mrs. Mary Dearhaugh of Barrington, Suffolk. She was still living and was plaintiff in a suit against William Pester at Ipswich, Mass., in 1642 (*Records of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, vol. I, p. 41). She lived in Salem, and was aged 50 in 1640.

Children :—

- I. JOHN, a minor in 1621, was a legatee under his father's will of the manor of Thurculton, after his mother's death. He had a grant of 2000 acres of land in New England 1 Dec., 1631, having then resided there for three years. He was of Salem in 1631, took the Freeman's oath 21 May, 1663. A fine levied in the General Court was ordered to be remitted 19 Sept., 1637, if he go to Merrimack. (*Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts*.) He was a proprietor of Charlestown in 1638. (*Wyman's Genealogies & Estates, Charlestown*.)
- II. WILLIAM, a legatee under his father's will of £100 at 21. He was to come to New England in 1628, but was left behind by his uncle Joseph as his executor deposed in 1640, William being then deceased.

180 THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF BARBLEHEAD, McFAMILY

- III. ANTHONY, a legatee under his father's will of £100 at 21.
- IV. ANN, a legatee under her father's will of £100 at 18. It may have been she who m., about the 6mo., 1661, William Lake at Salem (*Salem Court Records.*).
- V. MARY, also a legatee under her father's will of £100.
- VI. ELIZABETH, who likewise received £100 at 18, under her father's will, was b. about 1616, and came to New England in the "Increase", 15 April, 1635, ae. 19. She m. John Thorndike of Salem, gent.
- VII. DOROTHY, received £100 at 18 under her father's will. She was of Salem, unm. in 1641 (*Pope's Pioneers*).

7. JOSEPH STRATTON, was a legatee under his father's will of £100 at 21, and also received a bequest under his brother John's will. He d. at James City, Va, and adm. was granted to his relict Joan, 2 June, 1641 (*P. C. C.*).

—Henry W. Belknap.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO MARBLEHEAD,
MASS.

(Continued from Volume LIV. page 32.)

To the Constable of Marblehead

These Require you in his Majestys name forthwith to summon & require the Committee of Militia in the Towne Left Ward & Ensigne Norman & others to make their Appearance before the Council sitting in Boston on the 7th day of the Instant to Answer for thier neglect in not Impresssing Six able persons according to the Major Generall last warrant for the eastern service, so as the Countrys was wholly neglected making their returne at or before the time heereof fayle not Dated in Boston the 6th of September 1676.

By order of the Council Edward Rawson Secretary
Mass. Archives, vol. 69, p. 50a.

Robert Roules of Marblehead marriner Aged 30 years or thereabouts belonging to the Catch William & Sarah of Salem saith that Joseph Boovey going out Master of hir in a ffishing voyage having Caught & being about half loaden with ffish riding at an anchor at port Latour nere Cape Sable on the Easterly side on the 7th of this Instant July being Saturday purposing & taking wood & water on the second day following intending to goe on in their fishing designe but on the Lords day being the eighth instant in the Dawning of the day Came on board them on Cannoo of Indians as were as he Cann Guesse Nine or tenn with their Armes ready fixt loaded & Cockt Your deponent first espying of them stopt doune to save himself from the shott which the Indian lett fly & fell against the winlase & so did no hurt the deponent Called to them what you kill English men he Answered if English men shoot we kill, if not we no kill & bid us come up & Go-

ing up they bound him & the other 4 English marriners with lins, the master being on : one after another stripping them of all their cloathes only left him a gresy shirt wescut & draws they used to fish in with their stockings & shoes which were in there Cabyn : giving us liberty to sitt upon Deck bound as they were till about two of the clock in the Afternoone & then loosened them and Comanded them to sayle towards Penobscot which they endeavouring to doe the winde shortthing they Came to an Anchor lying there till the second day in which time they told us they intended to kill us & all the Englishmen aboard the five Catches being 26 men & boyes except three on the 2d day they Comanded us & the other Catches to sett saile together for Penobscutt the Indians being in all the Catches Disperst about seventy or eighty. wee espying a barque Gave hir chase & tooke hir She was Mr Wats vessell wee haling & he telling us he was from Boston on a fishing voyagr wee having to prevent murder advised the Indians to lye close tho cockt & the English would deliver accordingly Came up with said Watts told him that he & his vessell was taken at which they laught but telling him & his Crew if they did not strike imediately by lord they were all dead men on which they loured & yeilded on which the Indians all to foure went & boarded them having Devided the Englishmen & mixt them sending our master Boudy & one more of their Company aboard another Catch, & left the deponent as Master of sayd Catch they wholly dislikeing the said Bovey & another old man aboard to be Master which the deponent desired & being with the said Watts as they sent two of theirs away so they tooke two of Wats men whereof one was William Buswell & presently after they Came on boarde espying a Saile wee were Comande to saile for them which wee did till it grew dusky & then the Indian Sagamores on board Comanded them to bear up on the helme but the Deponent being at the helme refused to bear up at which the Old Sagamore grew Angry whereupon William Buswell tooke him by the throat tript up his heiles & kneeld on him stopt his mouth with his hatt & kept him downe with his knee & Richard Downing striving with another Indian getting him downe endeavouring to

throw him overboard the Indians leg being entangled about said Buswell he said Buswell took his legg & helpt to throw him overboard & spying the other Sagamore in the C[] in the foreCastle they called to some of their Company to shut the scutle downe on him & keep him fast which they did in the meane time the Company layd hold of another Indian & threw him overboard, & then tooke & bound the two Sagamores the old yung & & so made all the Sayle they Could & steered away east south east about 36 leagues or 40 & so through mercy came safe to Marble head on the 15th day a little before sun doune where Coming to an ankor a Rumour being gon out that wee were killed, many people came to the water side & haling us & coming on board us: askt us why wee kept them Indians alive & had not killed them they Answered they had lost all their cloaths & hoped by this meanes to Gett somewhat towards there losses by these Indians, but the people seemed Angry, but they told them they would Carry them on shoure to the Constable to secure them their so they might be carried to the Court at Boston & came on shoare with them bound with their hands behind them: but being on shoare the whole Towne flocking about them: especially the women layd holt on the Indians hair at which the Indians laught but the weomen by thrusting of your deponent & throing stones at them, Gott the Indians into there hands & with stones & billets & what else they know not they made an end of the Indians which they saw not till they saw them lye dead & all there heads bones & flesh pulld & they further say that the tumultation was such by the weomen that for their lives they Could not ascertain or tell any particular woman, it was so Generall the weomen Crying out if they had bin Carried to Boston they would have lived but if there had bin forty of the best Indians in the Country they would kill them all though they were hanged for it neither Constable Mr. Mavericke nor any suffered to come nere them.

taken upon oath this 17th of July 1677:

Edward Rawson Secretary

Mass. Archives, vol. 69, p. 158.

To the Honoured Generall Court now sitting in Boston the humble Petition of Thomas Vary of Marblehead humbly shewes.*

Whereas your Petitioner in the late Indian warre under the command of Capt. Thomas Louthrop being impressed from this place was there sorely wounded, having his great thigh bone broken in peices by a shot, and thereby after his coming hither disabled for nine months to get his livelyhood by which means he was for his diett in the said time indebted nine pounds, which summe though in part it hath bin defrayed & discharged by the said Towne, yet a good part of it is yet behind for no part of which summe there hath bin any allowance att all from the Countrey. Your Petitioner being therefore indebted still for part of the aforesaid summe, and a lame man, not thoroughly cured of his wound, not without pain & difficulty especially att sometimes earning what little he can, humbly requests his case might be so farr considered, as att least to pass some order for clearing him of the aforesaid summe, and he shall humbly pray &c remaining

Your infirme and cripled Servant,

Thomas
Thomas Vary

The majestrates referr the petitioner
to the Comitee for wounded souldiers
their consideration ther brethren
the Deputyes hereto consenting

11th February 1679

Edward Rawson Secretary

The Deputys Consent not hereto, but Judge meete to allow the petitioner six pounds in money to be payd by the Country Treasurer desireing the Consent of our honoured majistrates hereto

William Torrey Cleric

Consented to by the Majistrates

Edward Rawson Secretary

*See Mass. Bay Records, vol. 5, p. 264.

In Answer to the petition of Thomas Vary of Marblehead a wounded souldier in the late warre not perfectly cured of his wounds &c the Court Judgeth it meet to grant the petitioner sixe pounds to be paid by the Treasurer in mony.

per E R S

Mass. Archives, vol. 69, p. 260a.

To the Honoured Generall Court sitting in Boston the humble Address of the Committee of Militia of Marblehead most humbly sheweth*

Whereas sometime since in the year 1676, in the late Indian Warre, the honoured Councill of this Colony was pleased to lay a mulct of ten pounds on the said Committee for not sending such a number of impressed souldiers as by warrant from the Major Generall they were enjoined to doe, which fine though never yet actually paid, yet was entred on file, and is payable to the then Countrey Treasurer; These are to informe your Honours, that in obedience to the said warrant we used our utmost endeavour for raising the said souldiers, and impressed the full number required, but the order for their sending away coming att such a juncture of time, wherein most of our men were at Sea, and the persons impressed refusing to make their appearance att the time appointed, and some to this day not to be found, could not att that instant answer the expectation of the Countrey, but did the more carefully afterward sett our selves by all ways & means to comply with all after orders. Your petitioners therefore being not able to charge themselves with the neglect or contempt of Authority (which att that instant and att all times we are ready to yeild willing subjection) though not clear of the guilt of indiscretion in not impressing more than our number and men of estates, and hoping the present censure was mostly in order to the strengthening of our hands in any such after service, humbly request your candid interpretation of the said action and that your clemency may be extended so farre towards us as to remit and take of the said mulct. And we shall ever as in duty bound pray for your welfare being ever

*Mass. Bay Records, 5/307.

186 DOCUMENTS RELATING TO MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

Your most humble Servants Moses Mavericke

This petition granted by the Samuell Ward
Deputies our honoured majestrats Richard Norman

Consenting hereunto: John Legg

17th: March 80/81 per order:
Andrew Mansfield

Not Consented unto by the Majistrates but the majority
have voted an Abatement of halfe the fine there brethren
the Deputyes hereto Consenting

Edward Rawson Secretary

In margin, Consented to by the Deputys

William Torrey Cleric

Mass. Archives, vol. 70, p. 21.

(To be continued)

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE LAMBERT FAMILY OF SALEM, MASS.

Attention is called to the following corrections of the genealogy of the Lambert family as contained in the issue for January, 1918.

Under 25:—Preserved Lambert died Apr. 20, 1782, and the estate of Captain Thomas Mason was administered May 18, 1747. He was a master (as were Captain Jonathan Mason and Captain Jonathan Peele, his son and son-in-law,) in the West India trade, before the Revolution, and an important man in the commercial life of Salem. The son Samuel probably died young, and in addition to the children given there were two daughters, Margaret, born Dec. 24, 1728, who married Aug. 30, 1750, Capt. Jonathan Peele, and Abigail, who died unmarried Oct. 30, 1801. A son Jonathan, born 1733, married Susannah Babbidge, intention Jan. 22, 1756.

Under 69:—Mary Lambert. The daughter Hannah, died May 4, 1834.

Under 70:—Elizabeth Lambert. A daughter Betsey was baptized Oct. 30, 1785, who doubtless died young. The birth of the second daughter of that name was taken from the Hodges Genealogy, but according to a member of the family she celebrated March 4th as her birthday and not February 29th.

NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

(Continued from Volume LIII, page 304.)

We hear from Haverhill, that some time since, one Mrs. Smith, spun, wove and hem'd a towel after she enter'd her 98th year, which she made a Present of to the Parson of the West Parish's Wife, as a token of her esteem, to perpetuate her memory.

Boston Evening Post, February 29, 1768.

BANKRUPTS.

Joseph Remick, of Newbury-Port, Ship-Carpenter.

William Alford, of Newbury-Port, Victualler.

Dr. John Newman, of Newbury-Port, Physician.

Boston Evening Post, February 22, 1768.

Jacob Treadwell, of Ipswich, Innholder.

Ebenezer Lowell, of Newbury-Port, Hatter.

John Geer, of Newbury-Port, Stay maker.

Benjamin Ingalls, of Newbury-Port, Gentleman.

Boston Evening Post, February 29, 1768.

Richard Skinner, of Marblehead, Merchant.

Sawuel Bradley, of Haverhill, Trader.

Daniel Conant, of Beverly, Husbandman.

Boston Evening Post, March 14, 1768.

We hear from Ipswich, that on Saturday 7-Nights a sorrowful Accident happened there viz. an Apprentice Lad of Mr. Joseph Edwards, of this town, Bookseller, named John Wainwright, being on a Visit to his Friends there, with another Lad an Apprentice to Mr. John Choate, of that Town, went down the River to gun, and being almost calm, they put some Sand in the Canoe, being very light Loaded, and set off to come up at half Flood, there was but one Place they had to pass that the

Water was more than 4 or 5 Feet deep, and that but a few Rods, where it is supposed they were overset and drowned : The Bodies were found the next Day and decently interred on Monday.

Boston Evening Post, April 4, 1768.

On the 30th ult. after a tedious Illness, died at Salem, in the 22d Year of her Age, Miss Anna Cabot, eldest Daughter of Mr. Francis Cabot, a noted Merchant of that Town.

Boston Evening Post, April 11, 1768.

We hear that Mr. William Clark, Son of the Rev. Mr. Peter Clark, of Danvers, intends for England to obtain episcopal Ordination, but for what Parish we do not learn.

Boston Evening Post, April 18, 1768.

THIS DAY IS PUBLISHED [*Price Eight Pence*]
And sold by T. & J. Fleet, in Boston; Sold also by Bulkeley Emerson & Daniel Balch, in Newbury.

Boston Evening Post, May 2, 1768.

Capt. Gilford from Green-Island, at the Northside of Jamaica, left there a Brig from Salem, whose Captain died a few days before he sailed.

Boston Evening Post, May 2, 1768.

Last Friday se'night died at Danvers, after a languishing Confinement, in the 76th Year of his Age and 51st of his Ministry, the Rev. Mr. *Peter Clark*, Pastor of the first Church in that Town.

We hear from Beverly, that Yesterday se'night, after Divine Service in the Afternoon, the House of Mr. Osman Trask, jun. of that Place, was struck by Lightning and very much shattered : Mr. Trask fitting in one of the Rooms with a Child in his arms, was struck down & stunn'd, and the Child thrown accross the Room but not hurt ; several others of the Family were present, but received no Damage.

Boston Evening Post, June 20, 1768.

Last Week, a Boat crossing the Ferry at Almsbury was overset, by which Accident one man and a Horse were drowned.

Boston Evening Post, June 27, 1768.

Haverhill, West Parish, *June 7, 1768.* About 7 o'clock, P. M. there appeared a very remarkable Phaenomenon; the air being clear, a ball of Fire or Meteor was seen in the horizon, with a motion from north to south, for some distance, leaving a regular tail of fire behind it, which presently became irregular and appeared in a curvilinear or mix'd angular form, or like crinkling lightning; soon after was heard an explosion, exactly like the breaking of a Bomb in the air, and appeared not to be much higher; after which followed a rumbling noise like thunder, for about 20 or 30 seconds of time, then another explosion like the former was heard, but not quite so loud; after which a different noise was heard like crackling thunder or beating of drums, which lasted about two minutes; some persons say they heard a regular beat like the beating of a drum:—At the same time a Ball of Matter fell to the earth, which entered into it some feet; and it appears by the place the Matter made in the earth, that it burst therein as the dirt and stones were scattered round some rods, and the report was heard 20 or 30 miles round.

Boston Evening Post, July 4, 1768.

About 7000 Ounces of Silver collected in Salem from the new Duties, it's said, were last Week bro't to this Town for Exportation or Consumption.

Boston Evening Post, July 11, 1768.

Falmouth, Casco-Bay, July 5, 1768. “Last week, during the sitting of the Superior Court here, John Chipman, of Marblehead, Esq; Barrifter at Law (a Gentleman of a peculiar benevolent Disposition, who was much respected and beloved) was suddenly seized in Court with an Apoplectic Fit, and in a few Hours died. He had for some time been in an ill state of Health. His Remains were decently interred, being attended by the Judges, the Gentlemen of the Bar, of the Town, and many People of the Neighborhood.

Boston Evening Post, July 11, 1768.

BOSTON July 18, 1768. Last Saturday at a very full Meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Marblehead*, legally assembled, the following

Vote of Thanks to the 92 Members of the late House of Representatives, who were against "Rescinding," was passed and ordered to be published :

To the Hon. *James Otis*, Esq ; Hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esq ; Mr. *Samuel Adams*, *John Hancock*, Esq ; *Joseph Williams*, Esq ; and 87 others.

Gentlemen,

When a Lawful Attempt to unite a considerable part of the subjects in dutifully petitioning to the Throne, and decently remonstrating to the British Parliament for a redress of grievances is called a measure of an inflammatory nature, and evidently tending to create unwarrantable combinations, and to excite an unjustifiable opposition to the constitutional authority of Parliament, and to revive the unhappy divisions between Great Britain and her Colonies ; and when it is industriously endeavored to throw the odium of the whole upon a few individuals, and artfully insinuated to be only the attempt of a desperate faction, and no ways agreeable to the sentiments of the people in general : When this is the case, it is most certainly the duty and interest of every people who would not tamely part with their rights and liberties, to interfere, and let the world know their sentiments in such a case.——

Wherefore the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Marblehead*, at a meeting legally held for the purpose, have unanimously voted to return, in this public manner, their sincerest and hearty Thanks to you, Gentlemen, the worthy Members of the late honorable House of Representatives of this Province, for your steady resolution in adhering to the just rights and liberties of the subjects, when it was required of you to rescind the Resolves of a former House relating to the circular letter sent to the other Provinces in February last, desiring them to join in a dutiful petition to his Majesty ; and to assure you of their inviolable regard and respect for you, and all others animated by a spirit of such true Patriotism.

Per Order, Benjamin Boden, *Town-Clerk*, *Marblehead*,
July 16, 1768.

N. B. *The afore-mentioned Town-Meeting was convened upon the Petition of NINETY-TWO of the Freeholders of said Town, and said Meeting was fuller than ever known.*

Boston Evening Post, July 18, 1768.

We hear from Salem, that a Meeting of the Inhabitants of that Town was held there on Monday last, when, it is said, they passed Votes of the following Import.—1st, That the Town of Salem approves of the Proceedings of the late House of Representatives in not Rescinding.— And 2d, That the Thanks of the Town be given the Gentlemen of the late House for their Firmness in defending the Liberties of the People.—

We are informed, that about 30 of the principal Inhabitants of Salem, immediately upon passing the above votes, signed a Protest against the Proceedings of the Meeting, as they thought the Town had no legal Right to call Meetings of that sort; that it was imprudent at this time to pass any Vote about the Matter; and that it was absurd to thank an Assembly not now existing.—But we have not, as yet, received any authentic Account from thence to publish.

Boston Evening Post, July 25, 1768.

Last Thursday died at Salem, Mrs. *Lydia Hill*, who for many years kept the Post-Office.

Boston Evening Post, August 1, 1768.

Newbury-Port, August 2, 1768. On the 30th of last Month died, of a short Fever, Mr. *Ebenezer Little*, in the 53d year of his Age.—He was a wealthy Merchant, and a worthy Elder of the Presbyterian Church here. His eminent Piety towards God, and Beneficence to Men, especially to the poor and distressed; his high Esteem of the Ministers of Christ, and the great Pleasure he took in entertaining them at his House, have rendered our Loss so much the greater, and his Death the more lamented.

Boston Evening Post, August 8, 1768.

(To be continued)

THE PROBATE RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These probate records begin with the year 1635, and in assembling the material every effort has been made to include records from all available original sources. The estates are arranged in chronological order and include verbatim copies of all wills, and inventories and abstracts of all documents relating to estates. Guardianships also are included. The exhaustive index contains valuable subject groups and numerous cross references and occupies 68 double-column pages.

8vo. cloth, Vol. I (1635-1664), pp. xvi+536; Vol. II (1665-1674), pp. xii+515. \$5 00 per volume, postpaid.

THE HOLYOKE DIARIES, 1709-1856

With introduction and annotations by George Francis Dow

The diaries of President Holyoke of Harvard College, Edward Augustus Holyoke, M. D., centenarian physician of Salem, and members of their families, annotated by over five hundred footnotes with a biographical introduction and a genealogy of the family. Fully indexed. Two hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, 233 pp. 36 portraits and views, \$3.00 postpaid.

TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM, MASS.

Volume II, 1659-1680

The records of the town meetings and expenses of the town, with an exhaustive index. Two hundred copies printed.

8vo. cloth, 358 pp. \$4.00 postpaid.

VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY TOWNS to the end of the year 1849

The Essex Institute has published the births, marriages and deaths previous to 1850, of nearly all the towns in Essex County, Mass. Sold at a uniform price of one cent per printed page. Send for price list.

HISTORY OF NEWBURY, MASS., 1635-1902

By JOHN J. CURRIER

8vo. cloth, 755 pp. 52 maps and illus., \$5.00 postpaid.

HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT, MASS., 1764-1905

By JOHN J. CURRIER

8vo. cloth, Vol. I, 766 pp. 128 maps and illus.; Vol. II, 679 pp. 80 illus., \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

BY

HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS

LOTHROP WITHINGTON

J. HENRY LEA

The Essex Institute is now in possession of all the abstracts and copies of English records made by these three well-known experts in genealogical research. In each instance the collection represents the gleanings of the better part of a lifetime, and the combined accumulation is very great, in fact it is the only large collection of abstracts from English genealogical records to be found in America. It may be divided as follows :—

WILLS (50,000), alphabetically arranged.

PARISH REGISTERS, copies or abstracts from over 600 parishes, including the transcripts at Bury St. Edmunds.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, name index to over 75,000 cases.

NOTE BOOKS (168 volumes), fully indexed.

ACT BOOKS of Essex, Norwich, Colchester, etc.; court registers; close rolls of Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I.; index to documents in the muniment room at Warwick Castle, etc., etc.

About 14,000 of the wills are typewritten and have been bound in alphabetical order; also the Act Books and Close Rolls. These may be consulted, free, in the library of the Essex Institute. The remainder of the Collection is unbound and subject to displacement and injury through unaccustomed handling, and is available only through the services of a genealogist attached to the Institute staff, who is skilled in English research, fee, 75 cents per hour. A skilled typist will supply typewritten copies of the typewritten wills at 50 cents per hour.

Letters of enquiry must enclose a self-addressed and stamped envelope.

Address:

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

SALEM, MASS.

PERIODICAL

